

ENVIRONMENTAL SOCIOLOGY

COURSE CODE: M21SO11DC

Postgraduate Programme in Sociology

Discipline Core Course

Self Learning Material



SREENARAYANAGURU
OPEN UNIVERSITY

Source: sugiproject.com/blog/the-chipko-movement

SREENARAYANAGURU OPEN UNIVERSITY

The State University for Education, Training and Research in Blended Format, Kerala

SREENARAYANAGURU OPEN UNIVERSITY

Vision

To increase access of potential learners of all categories to higher education, research and training, and ensure equity through delivery of high quality processes and outcomes fostering inclusive educational empowerment for social advancement.

Mission

To be benchmarked as a model for conservation and dissemination of knowledge and skill on blended and virtual mode in education, training and research for normal, continuing, and adult learners.

Pathway

Access and Quality define Equity.

Environmental Sociology

Course Code: M21SO11DC

Semester - IV

Discipline Core Course
Postgraduate Programme in Sociology
Self Learning Material
(With Model Question Paper Sets)



SREENARAYANAGURU
OPEN UNIVERSITY

SREENARAYANAGURU OPEN UNIVERSITY

The State University for Education, Training and Research in Blended Format, Kerala



SREENARAYANAGURU
OPEN UNIVERSITY

ENVIRONMENTAL SOCIOLOGY

Course Code: M21SO11DC

Semester- IV

Discipline Core Course

Postgraduate Programme in Sociology

Academic Committee

Dr. T.T. Sreekumar
Dr. Antony Palackal
Dr. Swapnarani S.S.
S. Hakim
L. Thara bhai
Dr. Shilujas M.
Dr. Bushra Beegom R.K.
Dr. Pushpam M.
Dr. Sandhya R.S.

Development of the Content

Prof. Sobha B. Nair
Dr. Anoop Krishnan
Fousia Shukkoor
Vishnumaya T.M.

Review and Edit

Dr. A. Krishnakumar

Linguistics

Swapna N.R.

Scrutiny

Dr. Abdul Razak Kunnathodi
Dr. Jan Elizabeth Joseph
Fousia Shukkoor
Dr. Ahammadu Zirajuddeen
Dr. Maya Raveendran

Design Control

Azeem Babu T.A.

Cover Design

Jobin J.

Co-ordination

Director, MDDC :

Dr. I.G. Shibi

Asst. Director, MDDC :

Dr. Sajeevkumar G.

Coordinator, Development:

Dr. Anfal M.

Coordinator, Distribution:

Dr. Sanitha K.K.



Scan this QR Code for reading the SLM
on a digital device.

Edition
January 2025

Copyright
© Sreenarayanaguru Open University

ISBN 978-81-985621-2-8



All rights reserved. No part of this work may be reproduced in any form, by mimeograph or any other means, without permission in writing from Sreenarayanaguru Open University. Printed and published on behalf of Sreenarayanaguru Open University by Registrar, SGOU, Kollam.

www.sgou.ac.m



Visit and Subscribe our Social Media Platforms

MESSAGE FROM VICE CHANCELLOR

Dear learner,

I extend my heartfelt greetings and profound enthusiasm as I warmly welcome you to Sreenarayanaguru Open University. Established in September 2020 as a state-led endeavour to promote higher education through open and distance learning modes, our institution was shaped by the guiding principle that access and quality are the cornerstones of equity. We have firmly resolved to uphold the highest standards of education, setting the benchmark and charting the course.

The courses offered by the Sreenarayanaguru Open University aim to strike a quality balance, ensuring students are equipped for both personal growth and professional excellence. The University embraces the widely acclaimed "blended format," a practical framework that harmoniously integrates Self-Learning Materials, Classroom Counseling, and Virtual modes, fostering a dynamic and enriching experience for both learners and instructors.

The University aims to offer you an engaging and thought-provoking educational journey. The Postgraduate Programme in Sociology naturally follows from the undergraduate programme. It mainly focuses on theories and practical applications. The programme uses vivid examples to make the subject interesting and relevant to learners. By combining academic content with empirical evidence, the programme becomes both unique and practical. The Self-Learning Material has been meticulously crafted, incorporating relevant examples to facilitate better comprehension.

Rest assured, the university's student support services will be at your disposal throughout your academic journey, readily available to address any concerns or grievances you may encounter. We encourage you to reach out to us freely regarding any matter about your academic programme. It is our sincere wish that you achieve the utmost success.



Regards,
Dr. Jagathy Raj V. P.

01-01-2025

Contents

Part - I

Block 01	Introduction to Environmental Sociology	1
Unit 1	Human Agency and Environment	2
Unit 2	Human Activities on Environment	11
Unit 3	The Enlightenment, Environment and Social Theory	29
Unit 4	Ecological Critique of Sociology	47
Block 02	Theoretical Models in the Study of Environmental Sociology	59
Unit 1	New Ecological Paradigm	60
Unit 2	Risk Theory	74
Unit 3	Ecological Modernization Theory	88
Unit 4	Ecofeminism and Feminist Environmentalism	99

Part - II

Block 03	Environmental Movements in India	113
Unit 1	Chipko Movement	114
Unit 2	Silent Valley Movement	131
Unit 3	Anti Tehri Dam Movement	144
Unit 4	Narmada Bachao Andolan	163
Block 04	Technology, Development and Environment	179
Unit 1	Technological Advancement and Environmental Degradation in Contemporary Times	180
Unit 2	Environment and Appropriate Technology	207
Unit 3	Environmental Democracy and Climate Change	224
Unit 4	Sustainable Development and its Critique	235
	Model Question Paper Sets	256

Introduction to Environmental Sociology

BLOCK-01



Human Agency and Environment

Learning Outcomes

After completing this unit, the learner will be able to:

- ◆ comprehend the role of human agency in environmental problems
- ◆ analyse how human actions (individual and collective) trigger environmental problems such as climate change, deforestation, pollution, and resource depletion
- ◆ explain the role of individuals and groups and how they impact sensitive environmental matters
- ◆ explore the concept of environmental justice

Background

Throughout history, human societies have continuously been shaped by their natural surroundings. From early hunter-gatherer communities that adapted to forests and rivers to industrial civilizations that altered landscapes through urbanization and technology, the relationship between humans and the environment has been dynamic and complex. While nature provides the resources necessary for survival, human agency, and the capacity to make decisions and take action plays a crucial role in determining how these resources are used, managed, and sometimes exploited.

The concept of human agency in environmental sociology highlights how social structures, cultural beliefs, and economic systems influence human interactions with nature. Whether through large-scale industrial expansion, deforestation, or climate change mitigation efforts, human decisions impact ecosystems in profound ways. For example, the deforestation of the Amazon rainforest, driven by economic demands for agriculture and logging, demonstrates how human choices can lead to environmental degradation. At the same time, grassroots environmental movements and policies promoting sustainability show that human agency can also work toward conservation and ecological balance. This unit explores the interplay between human agency and the environment, examining how social, political, and economic factors shape environmental outcomes. It challenges



the notion that environmental change is purely a natural process, emphasizing instead that human actions – both individual and collective – play a defining role in shaping the planet’s future.

Keywords

Human agency, Environmental justice, Climate change, Sustainable practices, Resource, Exploitation, Cultural belief, Group action, Social change

Discussion

◆ *Role of human agency*

Environmental sociology describes the interconnection between the society and the surrounding environment. It focuses on how the social realm, cultural characteristics, and human influence shapes nature and vice versa. Human agency is one of the important concepts which highlights the capacity of human beings or society to play independently and can bring about change in the environment. Human beings play a crucial role in environmental matters/issues because they deal with the power, commitment, and responsibility individuals have in shaping environmental outcomes. As you know, human beings are often affected by environmental conditions such as changes in climate, changes in weather patterns, flood/drought conditions, pollution, etc.); they also possess the agency to change or reduce these impacts by means of technologies, policies group activities, and changing lifestyle.

1. **Personal Actions:** On an individual level, human agency is reflected in everyday decisions such as household consumption, vehicle arrangements, water usage, disposal of wastes, and energy consumption. These decisions will determine the possibility of environmental sustainability or degradation on the basis of personal interest and way of life along with how the person’s priority goes on.
2. **Group Action:** In many cases, as we know, especially in villages, environmental challenges such as water scarcity, pollution issues, and agricultural that, related activities were addressed by group action. Apart from these problems, it also includes logistics, activism, policy advocacy, and grassroots movements aimed at shaping environmental policies related to climate change, waste management, resource man-



agement, and environmental sustainability and justice.

- 3. Technological and Economic Changes:** Human agency is also connected to technological innovation/invention and shifts in market strategies. For instance, advancements in renewable energy or sustainable farming practices are fueled by human choices to tackle problems associated with the environment while aligning economic and social priorities.

1.1.1 The Environment Influencing Human-Behaviour

However, the environment doesn't just respond to human interventions but also influences human behavior. Environmental sociology recognizes that social outlook, power dynamics (the way in which power is distributed in a group of people), economic framework, and cultural practices often limit or enable human agency. For example:

- ◆ **Community Structures:** Social hierarchies, such as class, type of generation, race, and gender, can shape who has the role to deal with environmental problems. Those in weaker communities may definitely have less power to influence environmental policies/themes or protect themselves from issues related to the environment.
- ◆ **Traditional Beliefs:** Community values around society, nature, growth factor, and consumption rate can influence how humans relate to the environment. In some cultures, due to traditional beliefs, there is a deep commitment to nature and worshipping nature's power with a sacrifice mode, which in turn results in environmental protection efforts, while in others, human supremacy over mother nature is prioritized, which will definitely cause environmental degrading practices.
- ◆ **Economic and Political Systems:** These systems marginally influence how societies address various environmental issues. In a capitalist system, profit-making is the most prioritized thing. Thus, the drive for profit can often lead to the over-exploitation of natural resources even in a short period, with industries prioritizing short-term finan-

cial gain over long-term environmental health. This profit-driven approach may usually create fences to collective and cooperative actions, as businesses might resist changes that could impact their bottom lines, such as sterner environmental policies or green practices.

◆ *Environmental policies*

At the same time, in democratic-oriented systems, public concerns are very important and always given priority, while in real time actions, they rely heavily on political will and the alignment of social pressures to enact environmental regulations. In such systems, environmental protection policies may gain traction through public participation, such as voting, activism, and lobbying. However, the success of these policies depends on the political leaders' willingness to act and the strength of public demand for sustainable practices. If political leaders prioritize economic growth or face opposition from powerful industries, even well-supported environmental initiatives may struggle to be implemented effectively.

1.1.2 Environmental Justice and Human Agency

◆ *Equal access*

Environmental sociology also highlights the importance of environmental justice, the idea that all people, regardless of race, class, or nationality, should have equal access to a healthy environment. It argues that those most affected by environmental degradation often have the least agency to change their circumstances. For instance, poor and marginalized communities may face higher levels of pollution or environmental degradation but may lack the political or economic resources to challenge these conditions.

◆ *Empower individuals and communities*

In general, in environmental sociology, human agency is a vital lens through which we understand how individuals and societies contribute to both environmental problems and solutions. At the same time, the concept acknowledges that human actions are shaped by social, political, and economic structures. For effective environmental change, it's crucial to empower individuals and communities with the tools, knowledge, and resources to exercise their agency in ways that promote sustainability, fairness, and justice. In this context, human agency is both a driver of environmental transformation and a reflection of broader societal forces, making it a key component of the ongoing dialogue between human society and the natural world.

1.1.3 The Sociological Point of View

The sociological point of view emphasizes understanding these connections and the roles that power, inequality, and social behavior play in shaping environmental outcomes. Illustrations of Environmental Sociology and The Sociological Point of View:

◆ *Unequal exposure*

1. **Social Inequality and Environmental Impact:** In many societies, environmental degradation disproportionately affects marginalized communities. For example, low-income neighborhoods often bear the brunt of pollution, such as living near toxic waste sites or industrial zones. This is a result of both historical social inequality and contemporary decisions about land use, urban planning, and zoning laws. From a sociological perspective, this highlights how social structures (such as class, race, and wealth) create unequal exposure to environmental hazards, perpetuating cycles of poverty and poor health outcomes.

◆ *Throwaway culture*

2. **Consumerism and Resource Exploitation:** Consumer culture in capitalist societies often promotes overconsumption, leading to the over-exploitation of natural resources. Cultural norms that associate success and happiness with material wealth can drive demand for products that require the extraction of raw materials, often at the cost of environmental health. Sociologists might examine how economic systems, like capitalism, encourage environmental degradation by fostering a “throwaway” culture, where products are designed for obsolescence and natural resources are consumed without regard for sustainability.

◆ *Challenging existing social structures*

3. **Political Power and Environmental Policy:** In democratic systems, environmental policy is shaped by political agendas, public opinion, and activism. Sociologists look at how political power, economic interests, and social movements influence environmental decisions. For instance, environmental justice movements advocate for policies that protect vulnerable communities from environmental harm, challenging the existing social structures that allow corporations or powerful governments to prioritize economic growth over human well-being. This involves examining the tension between political will, corporate interests, and public pressure.

◆ *Prioritizing profits over environment*



4. Globalization and Environmental Change: Globalization, driven by international trade and interconnected markets, has significant environmental consequences. The spread of industries and the global demand for products such as oil, minerals, and agricultural goods have led to deforestation, biodiversity loss, and pollution on a global scale. From a sociological standpoint, globalization reflects the expansion of economic systems that prioritize profits over local environmental well-being. This also raises questions about cultural beliefs, as different countries have varying attitudes toward environmental conservation, with some focusing on economic growth while others push for sustainability.

◆ *Reducing environmental footprint*



5. Urbanization and Environmental Sustainability: Rapid urbanization, especially in developing countries, has significant environmental implications. As cities expand, they often consume large amounts of land, water, and energy, while generating high levels of waste and pollution. Sociologists study how social structures such as government policies, urban planning, and economic development can either exacerbate or mitigate the environmental impacts of urban growth. For instance, cities that invest in green infrastructure, public transportation, and sustainable building practices may reduce their environmental footprint, reflecting a societal commitment to sustainability.

◆ *Environmental awareness*



6. Environmental Movements and Social Change: Environmental movements, such as the rise of climate change activism, demonstrate how social movements can challenge established systems and push for change. Sociologists explore how movements like Fridays for Future (FFF is a youth-led and global climate strike movement that started in August 2018) or Extinction Rebellion (XR) is a UK-founded, global environmental movement that uses nonviolent civil disobedience to demand government action to avert climate change and ecological collapse, focusing on tactics like protests and blocking roads.) reflect shifts in public opinion and cultural values toward greater environmental awareness. These movements often call for social structures to change, advocating for new laws, ethical business practices, and individual behaviors that prioritize the planet's well-being.

These examples highlight how social systems, from political structures to cultural beliefs and economic systems, play a significant role in shaping both environmental challenges and solutions. Through the sociological lens, we can better understand the complex, interconnected nature of social life and the environment.

Summarised Overview

The relationship between human agency and the environment is a fundamental concern in environmental sociology, as it highlights how human actions shape and transform the natural world. Human agency refers to the capacity of individuals and societies to make choices and take actions that impact the environment, whether through industrial expansion, urbanization, deforestation, or climate policies. Throughout history, societies have manipulated their surroundings for survival, economic growth, and technological advancement, often leading to unintended consequences such as pollution, resource depletion, and biodiversity loss. However, human agency is not solely destructive—people also engage in conservation efforts, sustainable development, and environmental activism to protect and restore ecosystems. Social structures, economic systems, and cultural beliefs influence how humans perceive and interact with nature, making environmental change as much a social issue as an ecological one. This unit examined the ways in which human agency influences environmental change, considering both the positive and negative impacts of human activity.

Self-Assessment Questions

1. Which sociological concept highlights the human capacity to bring environmental change?
2. Which economic system prioritizes profit over environmental sustainability?
3. What is human agency, and how does it relate to environmental sociology?
4. How do economic systems influence human interactions with the environment? Provide examples.
5. How do social structures and cultural beliefs shape human attitudes toward the environment?
6. Compare and contrast the positive and negative impacts of human agency on the environment.
7. Discuss a real-world example of environmental degradation caused by human agency and suggest possible solutions.

Assignments

1. Do you think human agency can fully reverse environmental damage? Why or why not?
2. Suggest policies that governments can implement to balance economic growth and environmental sustainability.
3. How does technological advancement both contribute to and help mitigate environmental problems?
4. Analyze how environmental justice movements address social inequalities in different societies.

Reference

1. Caniglia, B. S., Jorgenson, A., Malin, S. A., Peek, L., Pellow, D. N., & Huang, X. (2021). *Handbook of environmental sociology*. Springer
2. Bell, M. (2012). *An Invitation to Environmental Sociology*. Pine Forge Press.
3. Biswas, D., & Ryan, J. C. (2025). *Environmental humanities in India*. Springer

Suggested Reading

1. Pires, H., Pinto-Coelho, Z., & Magalhães, L. (2024). *Communicating human and non-human otherness urban culture, technology and post-humanism*. Springer
2. Diogo, M. P., Duarte Rodrigues, A., Simões, A., & D. (Eds.). (2019). *Gardens and human agency in the Anthropocene*. Routledge.
3. Barry, J. (2006). *Environment and Social Theory*. Routledge.

Space for Learner Engagement for Objective Questions

Learners are encouraged to develop objective questions based on the content in the paragraph as a sign of their comprehension of the content. The Learners may reflect on the recap bullets and relate their understanding with the narrative in order to frame objective questions from the given text. The University expects that 1 - 2 questions are developed for each paragraph. The space given below can be used for listing the questions.

SGOU



Human Activities on Environment

Learning Outcomes

After completing this unit, the learner will be able to:

- ◆ comprehend the impact of human activities on the environment
- ◆ discuss key historical events that contributed to environmental awareness
- ◆ differentiate the changes in environmental activities over decades

Background

John Hannigan, in his book *Environmental Sociology*, reflects how environmental issues are not merely ecological concerns but are deeply embedded in social, economic, and political contexts. Environmental sociology has evolved over decades, adapting to emerging ecological challenges and societal concerns. Initially, in the 1970s, the field focused on diagnosing the root causes of an impending ecological crisis. By the 1990s, scholars shifted toward solutions, exploring governance and sustainability strategies to escape environmental problems. More recently, the discipline has turned its attention to global climate change, advocating for systemic transformations and sustainable futures. Insights from anthropology, critical geography, and geopolitics offer innovative perspectives, reimagining human interactions with marine environments through advanced conceptual frameworks.

Sociological study of oceans remained a critical gap that has been however resolved recently with more understanding developed on how modern socioeconomic systems have disrupted marine ecosystems and how environmental challenges such as pollution, ocean acidification and climate change, in turn, shape social dynamics. Learning historical events by reviewing various data sources and methodologies including observational, paleo-environmental, archaeological and documentary record, helps to understand the dynamics and how people stayed resilient in times of adversity and aids in modelling/predicting such occurrences in the future.



Keywords

Anthropocene, Industrial revolution, Sustainable development, Pollution, Climate change

Discussion

Throughout history, human activities have continuously shaped and transformed the environment, evolving from early subsistence practices to large-scale industrial exploitation. In ancient times, human impact was relatively limited, with early societies relying on hunting, gathering and small-scale agriculture. However, with the advent of settled civilizations, deforestation, irrigation and mining began to alter natural landscapes. The Industrial Revolution (18th-19th centuries) marked a turning point, as rapid industrialization, fossil fuel consumption, and urbanization intensified environmental degradation. By the mid-20th century, the Great Acceleration—a surge in economic and technological expansion—led to unprecedented levels of pollution, deforestation, and biodiversity loss. Today, human activities continue to drive climate change, resource depletion, and ecosystem disruption, prompting global efforts toward sustainable development and environmental protection.

1.2.1. Pre-industrial Era (Before 18th century)

Before the Industrial Revolution, environmental modification was due to major episodes of climate change. The impact of climate fluctuations on human populations before industrialization shows that cooling periods were a major factor in population declines, accounting for approximately 80% of collapses across different climatic regions. Warming, on the other hand, primarily affected dry and tropical humid zones but had a relatively lesser impact compared to cooling, indicating a significant connection between climate change and demographic shifts in historical societies.

- ◆ *Impact of climate fluctuations*

Land use change was a major anthropogenic influence on the environment. The conversion of forests into croplands altered surface-energy balance and evapotranspiration. The agricultural revolution, which began around 10,000

Anthropogenic influence

BCE, marked the beginning of the 'Anthropocene'. It is the epoch during which human activities started to influence the environment. The use of fire was extensive during this period. Hunters caused megafaunal extinctions due to massive hunting during the late Pleistocene (50,000-10,000 years ago). This, in turn, affected nutrient distribution as larger animals travel farther and have longer food passage times. Historical records have shown methane peaked 10,000 years ago due to the interglacial period. It then declined and peaked again 5,000 years ago, marking the onset of rice cultivation in Asia. Atmospheric composition, such as CH₄ (methane) and CO₂ (carbon dioxide), also changed during this period of deforestation and accelerated farming.

◆ Early civilisations

The Rise and Fall of Early Civilizations (3,000 BCE–1,500 CE) were dependent on their interactions with the environment. Agriculture, overexploitation of water for irrigation, drought-induced water scarcity, deforestation for empire expansion, and soil erosion were some of the natural stressors. The famous Harappan Civilization came to an end due to uncontrolled human activities, war, and natural disasters.

◆ Consequences of human activities

1.2.2. Industrialisation Era (18th century to the present)

The consequences of human activities intensified with rapid industrial advancements and technological inventions. These developments have significantly impacted the environment by altering ecosystems, overexploiting natural resources, and introducing toxic chemicals, often disposed of unsafely. As a result, pollution has affected soil, air, water, and land. Below are some key human actions and environmental repercussions.

1.2.2.1 Industrial Revolution

The First Industrial Revolution marked a shift from an agrarian economy to one focused on industry and machine manufacturing. The Second Industrial Revolution saw oil and electricity playing pivotal roles in enabling mass production. The Third Industrial Revolution brought in information technology, automating production processes. We are currently in the Fourth Industrial Revolution, also known as Industry 4.0. The concept of the Fourth Industrial Revolution, introduced by Klaus Schwab, the founder and executive chairman of the World Economic Forum,





The Little Ice Age: An oil painting by Lucas van Valckenborch(1593).

In England, between 1,200 & 1,600 AD, 1.2° to 1.4° C decrease in temperature was observed. It was hypothesized to be due to 'Bubonic plague' pandemic, causing fluctuations in atmospheric CO₂ levels because of large number of deaths. The possibility lies in conversion of farmland into forests due to decrease in human populations and reduction in CO₂. Other factors such as decrease in solar and volcanic activity cannot be ruled out completely. This sheds light on the likelihood of events like pandemic or warfare having huge impact on global climate.

◆ *Stages of Industrial Revolution*

refers to a world in which people navigate between digital environments and the physical world, using interconnected technologies to enhance and manage their daily lives. This revolution is characterized by the integration of digital technologies, artificial intelligence (AI), the Internet of Things (IoT), robotics, big data, and advanced automation into various aspects of life and industries. It blurs the lines between the physical, digital, and biological worlds, enabling smarter and more efficient systems in manufacturing, healthcare, transportation, communication, and many other sectors. Although these revolutions are often seen as distinct events, they can be viewed more effectively as a continuous progression, where each one builds on the innovations of the previous, leading to increasingly sophisticated methods of production.

1.2.2.2. Wars

◆ *Environmental consequences of war*

Warfare has had deleterious and lasting environmental consequences, causing loss of lives, destruction of habitats, resource depletion, and pollution of all kinds. Psychological trauma, displacement, economic crisis, and the cost of rebuilding are other serious issues. Some wars which deploy nuclear weapons impose long-term environmental burdens. For instance, the atomic bombings of Hiroshima & Nagasaki in 1945 during World War II caused radioactive fallout which remained in the environment for decades. The strategic use of Agent Orange herbicide as a nuclear weapon by the U.S. during the Vietnam War in 1955-1975 resulted in devastating environmental destruction and long-term health effects for both the Vietnamese population and U.S. veterans, leaving a legacy of birth defects, cancers and widespread ecological damage. Similarly, the Gulf War of 1990 and associated oil well fires caused severe air pollution and acid rain. Besides specific targets, non-targeted areas are also affected by wars. For example, marshlands in southern Iraq were deliberately drained during the war, leading to the destruction of valuable wetlands.

1.2.2.3. Pollution

The history of air, water, and land pollution dates to ancient civilizations, but the scale of pollution increased significantly during the Industrial Revolution.

1. Air Pollution

Early pollution was primarily from burning wood and other natural materials for heat and cooking.

◆ *Reasons for air pollution*

The rise of factories during the Industrial Revolution led to large-scale emissions from coal burning, leading to significant urban smog and air quality deterioration. Rapid industrialization and motor vehicles increased air pollution dramatically, causing widespread health problems. Smog events in cities like London (1952) and Los Angeles (1943) highlighted the dangers of air pollution. Efforts like the Clean Air Act (1970) in the U.S. have helped reduce air pollution, though global concerns about carbon emissions and climate change remain.

Black Sunday of 1935



An infamous event occurred on April 14, 1935, during the 'Dust Bowl' in the United States, a massive dust storm hit the Great Plains, particularly affecting areas like Texas, Oklahoma, Kansas, and Colorado. The sky was covered with thick dust and a massive cloud of dust swept across the American Great Plains. The Dust Bowl phenomenon began around 1930s and was characterized by severe drought, dust, dry and high winds. With widespread economic hardships due to crop failure, about 2.5 million people left these states, marking one of the largest migrations in American History. Extensive farming without proper soil conservation techniques left the soil exposed and vulnerable to wind erosion. Combined with severe drought and high winds, the situation turned catastrophic.

- ◆ *Industrial disasters*

The Donora smog disaster in Pennsylvania in late October 1948 was one of the earliest air pollution episodes that led to the formulation of the Air Pollution Control Act of 1955. About 20 people were asphyxiated, and more than 7000 people became seriously ill due to this event. These were induced primarily by energy expansion, industrial and automobiles, unscientific land management practices, and environmental features such as mountain-bounded areas, stagnant wind conditions, sunlight, and temperature inversions, which further aggravated the situation. The Bhopal Gas Tragedy (1984) was one of the worst industrial disasters in history, where methyl isocyanate (MIC) gas leaked from the Union Carbide pesticide plant, leading to thousands of deaths and long-term health effects. The Environmental Protection Act (EPA) of 1986, enacted in India, was a direct response to the Bhopal Gas Tragedy, aiming to protect and improve the environment, empowering the central government to take measures against pollution and coordinate environmental efforts.

2. Water Pollution

- ◆ *Chemical waste, sewage, and industrial waste*

Civilizations like the Greeks and Romans used water for waste disposal, unintentionally polluting rivers and streams. The growth of industries during the Industrial Revolution introduced large amounts of chemical waste, sewage, and industrial waste runoff into water bodies, causing contamination of drinking water. Widespread water pollution led to the rise of environmental movements and the creation of regulations like the Federal Water Pollution Control Act of 1948 in the U.S. Though efforts have reduced some types of water pollution, industrial runoff, plastic pollution, and agricultural chemicals continue to harm water systems.

- ◆ *Examples*

Minamata Disease (1950s, Japan) - Caused by mercury poisoning from industrial wastewater dumped into Minamata Bay by the Chisso Corporation between 1932 and 1968, Chisso dumped methylmercury (a toxic byproduct of acetaldehyde production) into Minamata Bay, contaminating local seafood. Mercury accumulated in fish and shellfish, which were then consumed by residents. This led to severe neurological disorders, birth defects, and deaths. In 1989, the Exxon Valdez oil tanker spilt about 11 million gallons of crude oil into Prince William Sound, Alaska. The oil spill contaminated thousands of miles of coastline and severely impacted marine life, including fish, seabirds, otters, and whales. The toxic hydrocarbons from the oil disrupted ecosystems and had long-term environmental effects.

3. Land Pollution

- ◆ *Contaminated land and the creation of landfills*

People used to dump waste into landfills during early civilizations. However, large-scale land pollution was not a significant issue until industrialization. Increased production and consumption led to more waste, with little regard for disposal methods. This resulted in contaminated land and the creation of landfills. Urbanization and the rise of plastic products increased land pollution, with toxic chemicals and non-biodegradable waste accumulating. Efforts like recycling, land reclamation, and waste management programs aim to reduce land pollution, though plastic waste and e-waste remain pressing concerns.

The Love Canal Disaster (1970s) - Love Canal, a neighbourhood in Niagara Falls, New York, became the site of a major environmental health crisis when toxic chemicals buried in an old canal caused widespread contamination and health problems among residents. It was a hazardous waste

◆ *Example of land pollution*

landfill that was later developed into a residential area. Toxic chemicals, including dioxins and industrial waste, leached into the soil and homes, leading to severe health issues like birth defects, cancers, and other illnesses. The disaster highlighted the dangers of improper chemical waste disposal and led to the creation of the Superfund program (1980) in the U.S. to clean up toxic sites.

4. Nuclear Pollution

Nuclear pollution refers to the release of radioactive materials into the environment due to human activities, such as:

Nuclear Accidents – Failures in nuclear reactors leading to radiation leaks (e.g., Chernobyl, Fukushima).

Nuclear Weapons Testing – Atmospheric and underground explosions releasing radioactive fallout (e.g., Castle Bravo, Nevada Test Site).

Improper Nuclear Waste Disposal – Leakage from nuclear waste storage sites (e.g., Kyshtym Disaster).

Mining and Processing of Uranium – Releases radioactive dust and contaminated water.

◆ *Radioactive pollution*

The Chernobyl Disaster (1986): The nuclear accident at the Chornobyl Nuclear Power Plant in Ukraine released large amounts of radioactive material into the environment, causing immediate and long-term health issues. It led to an increase in cancers, particularly thyroid cancer, and widespread radiation exposure, affecting not only the immediate region but also neighboring countries. This event raised awareness about the environmental and health risks associated with nuclear power and radioactive pollution, leading to stronger safety regulations in the nuclear industry and environmental health studies on radiation exposure.

1.2.2.4. Disease Outbreak

Environmental health, toxicology, and medical research are strengthened to cope with the harmful effects of our own actions. With improved health amenities, population growth witnessed a huge jump from 1.6 billion in the 1900s to an estimated 8.2 billion as of February 2025.

Cholera outbreak study by John Snow in 1854 laid the foundation for study of environmental health and epidemiology

Consumerism and overproduction created the problem of waste disposal. Along with an unhealthy lifestyle and resource mismanagement, these factors collectively led to disease outbreaks in various regions of the world.

1.2.2.4.1 Diseases Resulting from Adverse Environmental Conditions

1. **Occupational Diseases** – Caused by workplace exposure (e.g., Asbestosis, Silicosis).

2. **Pollution-Related Diseases**—These are caused by air, water, or soil pollution (e.g., Lead poisoning, Mercury toxicity). Industries produce and consume a vast quantity of chemicals which is used by other producers or final consumers. Most of them are toxic owing to the potential health risks. Various chemicals have different targets and mechanisms of poisoning. It can be acute, chronic or lethal depending on the dosage and exposure. A few are listed below:

- ◆ Minamata Disease – Caused by mercury poisoning, leading to neurological damage.
- ◆ Itai-Itai Disease – Resulting from cadmium exposure, causing bone pain and kidney failure.
- ◆ Arsenicosis – Chronic arsenic poisoning, leading to skin lesions and cancer.
- ◆ Lead Poisoning – Affects brain development, especially in children, causing cognitive impairment.
- ◆ Fluorosis – Excess fluoride intake weakens bones and discolors teeth.
- ◆ Methanol Poisoning – Can cause blindness and severe metabolic acidosis.
- ◆ Pesticide Poisoning – Exposure to organophosphates can lead to respiratory failure and nervous system damage.



- ◆ Cyanide Poisoning – Prevents cellular oxygen use, leading to rapid suffocation at the cellular level.
- ◆ Benzene Toxicity – Long-term exposure increases leukaemia risk and damages bone marrow.
- ◆ Dioxin Poisoning – Causes chloracne, liver damage and long-term cancer risks.

3. **Climate-Related Diseases** – Linked to environmental changes (e.g., Heatstroke, Malaria due to changing temperatures).

4. **Vector-Borne Diseases** – Spread through environmental conditions favoring vectors (e.g., Dengue, Lyme disease).

5. **Allergic Diseases** – Triggered by environmental allergens (e.g., Asthma, Hay fever).

Increased risks of respiratory diseases (such as asthma, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD), and lung cancer), cardiovascular conditions (including stroke and hypertension), neurological disorders (such as Parkinson’s and Alzheimer’s), mental health issues (including depression and anxiety), and developmental disorders have been linked to various environmental and lifestyle factors. Heat-related sickness is also becoming more common due to rising global temperatures. Despite improvements in health, technology, agriculture and all other areas, challenges are present with respect to proper management of resources and environmental sustainability.

1.2.3. Mid-late 20th Century

- ◆ *Green Revolution and Environmental Awareness*

This period witnessed increased awareness and the formulation of environmental regulations. The Great Acceleration refers to the rapid rise in human activity after World War II, leading to significant impacts on Earth’s natural systems due to economic and industrial expansion.

1.2.3.1. Agriculture and Green Revolution

- ◆ *Loss of biodiversity and depletion of soil nutrients*

Large-scale monocropping (growing a single crop over vast areas) resulted in the loss of biodiversity and depletion of soil nutrients. The widespread use of chemical fertilizers, pesticides, and herbicides altered ecosystems, harmed wildlife, and led to pollution of waterways. Agricultural practices that relied heavily on irrigation have led to the depletion of water

sources and salinization of soil in many regions (e.g., Central Asia).

1.2.3.2. Key Events that Marked the Rise of Environmental Movements

- ◆ 1962 - Rachel Carson's book *Silent Spring* raised awareness about pesticide dangers.
- ◆ 1969 - The Cuyahoga River Fire (USA), caused by industrial pollution, highlighted the urgency of environmental protection and led to major reforms.
- ◆ 1970 - Environmental sociology emerged as a discipline to address the growing ecological crisis. The first Earth Day (April 22) was observed, and the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) (December 2) was established.
- ◆ 1972 - The UN Conference on the Human Environment (Stockholm Conference) was held in Sweden, focusing on global environmental issues.
- ◆ 1987 - The Brundtland Report introduced the concept of sustainable development, shaping policies that balance economic growth and environmental protection.

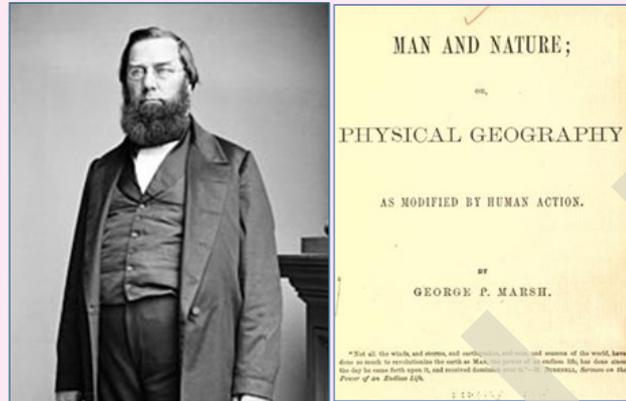
1.2.4 Late 20th Century–Present: Globalization, Modern Technology and Climate Change

Key environmental challenges during this period include:

- ◆ **Global Trade and Transport:** Increased global trade and transportation have spread invasive species to new regions, disrupting local ecosystems.
- ◆ **Resource Extraction:** The demand for minerals, timber, and fossil fuels has led to deforestation, habitat destruction, and environmental degradation in many parts of the world.
- ◆ **Climate Crisis:** The widespread burning of fossil fuels, industrial practices, and deforestation have



'Man and Nature' by George Perkins Marsh



The book 'Man and Nature' by George Perkins Marsh, first published in 1864 was one of the first books to discuss human impact on environment. The author warns about the harm that humans could cause upon themselves and the earth if failed to preserve global resources. This work helped to launch the modern conservation movement.

intensified the climate crisis, affecting ecosystems, food security, and human health.

- ◆ **Loss of Biodiversity:** Habitat destruction, pollution, and climate change have caused a dramatic loss of biodiversity, with many species facing extinction.

The focus of environmental sociology expanded to areas such as governance, sustainable development and climate justice. The concept of "sustainable development" gained widespread recognition and prominence in the late 20th century, particularly in the 1980s and 1990s, primarily due to the publication of the Brundtland Commission's report "Our Common Future" in 1987, which defined the term and raised global awareness about it. Increased industrial expansion and resource exploitation necessitated the adoption of global environmental treaties such as:

◆ Sustainable development

- ◆ **Stockholm Conference (1972):** The conference, held in Stockholm, Sweden, from June 5 to 16, 1972, reflected a growing interest in conservation issues worldwide and laid the foundation for global environmental governance.
- ◆ **Montreal Protocol (1987):** Aimed at phasing out substances that deplete the ozone layer.

- ◆ **Basel Convention** (1989): Regulates the trans-boundary movement and disposal of hazardous waste.
- ◆ **United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change (UNFCCC)** (1992): Provides a framework for international efforts to combat climate change.
- ◆ **Rio Declaration on Environment and Development** (1992): Established principles for sustainable development at the Earth Summit in Rio de Janeiro.
- ◆ **Convention on Biological Diversity (CBD)** (1992): Promotes conservation and sustainable use of biodiversity.
- ◆ **Kyoto Protocol** (1997): Established legally binding targets for reducing greenhouse gas emissions.
- ◆ **Rotterdam Convention** (1998): This multilateral treaty to promote shared responsibilities in relation to the importation of hazardous chemicals.
- ◆ **Stockholm Convention** (2001): Addresses the elimination and restriction of persistent organic pollutants (POPs).
- ◆ **Paris Agreement** (2015): Focuses on limiting global temperature rise and strengthening climate resilience.

1.2.4 Modern Environmental Challenges

The world is currently grappling with numerous pressing environmental challenges that demand immediate attention. Climate change-induced disasters, global warming, biodiversity loss, and plastic pollution are among the most critical issues. These problems signify the urgent need for effective climate change mitigation and adaptation strategies. Nations pledged to limit global warming to below 2°C, with efforts to pursue 1.5°C, under the Paris Agreement, adopted in 2015 during the 21st Conference of the Parties (COP21) to the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change (UNFCCC). However, climate change impacts become more evident. In 2024, global temperatures reached unprecedented levels, making it the hottest year on record and surpassing

- ◆ *Impact of climate change*



the previous record set in 2023. This alarming trend has been attributed to human-induced climate change, compounded by natural phenomena such as El Niño.

◆ *Forever chemicals*

Emerging Contaminants (ECs) are chemicals or materials that have been detected in the environment and may pose risks to human health or ecosystems but are not yet fully regulated or widely studied. The persistence of per- and polyfluoroalkyl substances (PFAS), often referred to as “forever chemicals,” has become a significant concern due to their long-lasting presence in the environment and potential health risks. Efforts to regulate and mitigate PFAS contamination have been met with challenges, highlighting the complexities of environmental governance. Moreover, the decline in biodiversity continues to pose a threat to ecological balance and human well-being. The loss of species disrupts ecosystems and diminishes the natural services they provide, such as pollination and water purification. Addressing biodiversity loss requires comprehensive conservation strategies and international cooperation.

1.2.5 Understanding the Anthropocene through Sociological Theories

◆ *Managing risks*

Risk society- The concept of risk society was developed by German sociologist Ulrich Beck in 1986 in his first book published in English in 1992 with the title *Risk Society: Towards a New Modernity*. A risk society is a modern society where people are increasingly concerned about the dangers created by technology, industrialization, and environmental changes. Unlike in the past, when risks were mostly natural (like floods or diseases), today’s risks – such as pollution, climate change, and financial crises – are often caused by human activities. In this type of society, governments, scientists, and individuals must work together to understand and manage these risks.

◆ *Profit over sustainability*

The Treadmill of Production theory, proposed by Allan Schnaiberg, argues that the pursuit of continuous economic growth inherently leads to environmental degradation. As industries expand, they require more natural resources and energy, resulting in increased pollution and ecosystem disruption. Capitalist structures that prioritize profit and economic expansion over sustainability reinforce this cycle, creating a system where environmental harm becomes an unavoidable consequence of progress.

Ecological Modernization Theory (EMT) proposes that environmental sustainability can be achieved through

◆ *Technological innovation*

technological innovation, institutional reforms, and economic restructuring. It argues that rather than being fundamentally at odds, economic growth and environmental protection can coexist if industries adopt cleaner technologies, governments implement effective environmental policies, and market mechanisms incentivize sustainable practices. EMT emphasizes the role of science, policy, and corporate responsibility in addressing environmental challenges without halting economic progress.

◆ *Conflict between self-interest and collective wellbeing*

The “Tragedy of the Commons” is a seminal ecological and economic concept introduced by Garrett Hardin in a groundbreaking article published in the journal *Science* in 1968. The theory explores the fundamental conflict between individual self-interest and collective well-being when it comes to shared resources. It uses the example of a common pasture open to all villagers for grazing livestock. While each individual benefits by adding more animals, overgrazing eventually destroys the pasture. This failure to preserve shared natural resources leads to the “tragedy of the commons.”

Summarised Overview

Human activities have profoundly shaped the environment, from early agricultural practices to modern industrialization. The Anthropocene marks the era when human influence began altering Earth’s ecosystems, with deforestation, resource exploitation and urbanization accelerating environmental change. Early civilizations like Harappa collapsed due to resource mismanagement, while the Industrial Revolution intensified pollution, deforestation, and biodiversity loss. Wars and industrial advancements have led to severe environmental consequences, including nuclear contamination, air and water pollution, and large-scale habitat destruction. Disasters such as the Bhopal Gas Tragedy, Minamata Disease, and Chernobyl highlight the long-term impact of human actions, emphasizing the need for sustainable development and environmental conservation.

In recent decades, growing awareness of environmental issues has led to global efforts toward sustainability and conservation. Organizations and governments have implemented policies to combat climate change, pollution and deforestation, promoting renewable energy and eco-friendly practices. However, challenges like overpopulation, excessive resource consumption and industrial waste continue to threaten ecosystems. By addressing environmental issues through a sociological lens, considering social justice, collective action and systemic change, humanity can work toward restoring ecological balance and creating a more sustainable and equitable world for future generations.



Self-Assessment Questions

1. Which sociologist introduced the concept of “Risk Society”?
2. What is the primary cause of Minamata Disease?
3. Mention two key environmental impacts of the Green Revolution.
4. Define the term ‘Anthropocene’ and explain its significance
5. What is the significance of the Paris Agreement (2015)?
6. Describe the causes and consequences of the Chernobyl disaster
7. Discuss the role of technological advancements in both environmental degradation and conservation efforts.
8. Discuss the role of international environmental treaties in addressing climate change and pollution.

Assignments

1. Critically evaluate the role of climate change in shaping human societies throughout history.
2. Discuss the environmental consequences of different industrial revolutions
3. Analyze the sociological perspectives on environmental risk and governance in the Anthropocene era
4. Analyze the long-term environmental and social impacts of nuclear disasters with examples.
5. Discuss the relationship between economic growth, industrialization, and environmental sustainability

Reference

1. Dearing, J. A. (2006). Climate-human-environment interactions: Resolving our past. *Climate of the Past*, 2(2), 187-203.
2. Doughty, C. E. (2013). Preindustrial human impacts on global and regional environment. *Annual Review of Environment and Resources*, 38(1), 503-527.
3. Earth.Org. (2024). *The biggest environmental problems of our lifetime*. <https://earth.org/year-in-review-the-biggest-climate-headlines-of-2024/>
4. Hannigan, J. (2022). *Environmental Sociology* (4th ed.). Routledge.

Suggested Reading

1. Longo, S. B., & Clark, B. (2016). An ocean of troubles: Advancing marine sociology. *Social Problems*, 63(4), 463-479.
2. Schlanger, Z. (2025). Trump, PFAS, and the EPA: The political battle over forever chemicals. *The Atlantic*.
3. United Nations Environment Programme (UNEP). (2024). *Looking back: Environmental highs and lows of 2024*. UNEP. <https://www.unep.org/news-and-stories/story/looking-back-environmental-highs-and-lows-2024>
4. Xu, M., David, J. M., & Kim, S. H. (2018). The fourth industrial revolution: Opportunities and challenges. *International journal of financial research*, 9(2), 90-95.

Space for Learner Engagement for Objective Questions

Learners are encouraged to develop objective questions based on the content in the paragraph as a sign of their comprehension of the content. The Learners may reflect on the recap bullets and relate their understanding with the narrative in order to frame objective questions from the given text. The University expects that 1 - 2 questions are developed for each paragraph. The space given below can be used for listing the questions.

SGOU



The Enlightenment, Environment and Social Theory

Learning Outcomes

After completing this unit, the learner will be able to:

- ◆ explain the key philosophical principles of the Enlightenment and their impact on environmental thought
- ◆ analyze how Enlightenment ideas influenced modern approaches to science, industry, and environmental exploitation
- ◆ critically assess sociological theories that challenge the Enlightenment's view of nature and human dominance over the environment
- ◆ evaluate contemporary environmental debates in light of Enlightenment and post-Enlightenment social theories

Background

The Enlightenment was a period of intellectual and scientific progress in the 17th and 18th centuries that profoundly shaped modern thought, including perspectives on the environment and society. Enlightenment thinkers emphasized reason, progress, and human mastery over nature, leading to the belief that science and technology could control and improve the natural world. However, this anthropocentric approach also contributed to environmental degradation, as nature was often viewed as a resource for human exploitation. In contrast, later social theories, particularly in sociology and environmental studies, challenged these assumptions by highlighting the interconnectedness of humans and nature. Thinkers such as Karl Marx, Max Weber, and the Frankfurt School critiqued the consequences of industrialization and capitalist expansion on the environment, emphasizing the role of social structures in ecological crises. Understanding the relationship between the Enlightenment, environmental thought, and social theory provides insights into how modern environmental challenges are shaped by historical ideas and social processes.



Keywords

Enlightenment, Social theory, Materialism, Capitalism, Neoliberalism

Discussion

1.3.1. The Enlightenment (17-18th Century) and its Impact on Social Theory and the Environment

The Enlightenment was a period in the 17th and 18th centuries that emphasized reasoning, knowledge, science, and individualism over traditional and religious belief, including superstitious aspects. The concept of intellectual movements was led by Immanuel Kant, John Locke, and Jean-Jacques Rousseau. The Enlightenment laid the basis for the development and establishment of modern social theory by nurturing the idea that human beings, through rationality and using practical wisdom, could understand, control and rule the world around them by overtaking the rest of the living organisms in nature.

- ◆ *Emphasis on Reasoning*

1.3.1.1. Key ideas and Environmental implications:

Human Command Over Nature: Enlightenment thinkers believed in the power of reason and scientific inquiry to understand and control nature as well as individual freedom. This led to scientific and technological advancements on a large scale. In another way, it seeds industrialization, and the notion that nature could be “controlled” or tamed for human advantage and individual focus rather than a societal point of view, especially in Western countries.

- ◆ *Power of reason*

Nature as a Resource: Civilization is at its extreme, and humans wisely shifted the concept of depending on nature for their survival to exploit it for their happiness and needs. So, nature has become a resource for the entire human community in the whole world. This leads to the concept of invasion from one country to another only to tap the natural resources bound to a particular region or area. Thus, this period signalled a paradigm shift towards seeing the natural world as a resource to be exploited and utilized for progress, both in terms of agricultural and industrial expansion.

- ◆ *Groundwork for environmental exploitation*

In another way, this caused the population explosion in many countries, which were the backbone workforce for this expansion. While Enlightenment thought promoted scientific development in all senses, it also laid the initial groundwork for environmental exploitation. Later, it might have initiated an environmental degradation scenario, a theme that social theorists would critique in later centuries.

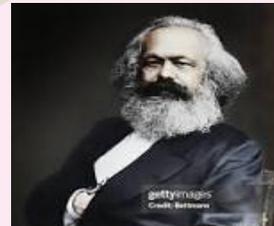
1.3.2. 19-20th Century Social Theory and the Emergence of Environmental Awareness

◆ *Emergence of environmental perspectives*

In the early 19th century, as industrialization accelerated and spread out in many countries, the early foundations for modern environmental perspectives started to emerge. In a later stage, philosophers and social theorists/workers started addressing the negative side and consequences of industrial growth, infrastructure developments, urbanization, and subsequently, the change of relationship between the environment and society.

1.3.2.1 Karl Marx

Karl Marx (1818-1883): Marx's materialist conception of history (historical materialism) stated that economic frameworks (capitalism) drive societal change, including natural resource exploitation. He also mentioned socialism, alienation, and surplus value. Marx saw the capitalist system as one that both alienated workers and exploited nature.



He pointed out that societal economic condition determines the human actions, the social institutions, and the nurturing of ideas develop based on the economic base. He strongly believed that environmental degradation was a consequence of capitalist production and profit maximization, which sidelined many societies from the development of the overall status of their life.

Historical Materialism, Class Conflict, Alienation, and Capitalism

Historical Materialism

Marx argued that material conditions (economic structure, means of production) shape society's political, social, and intellectual life. Human history progresses through different modes of production (e.g., feudalism, capitalism, socialism) driven by class struggles.

Class Conflict

Marx believed that history is defined by struggles between different social classes, primarily between those who own the means of production (bourgeoisie) and those who sell their labor (proletariat). He predicted that this conflict would eventually lead to a revolution overthrowing capitalism.

Alienation

In capitalist societies, workers experience alienation in four ways:

1. Alienation from the product of labor (workers do not own what they produce).
2. Alienation from the process of labor (repetitive, monotonous tasks in factory settings).
3. Alienation from their own human potential (lack of creativity and self-fulfilment).
4. Alienation from other workers (competition rather than cooperation).

Capitalism

Marx critiqued capitalism as an exploitative system where profits are generated through the exploitation of labour. He saw capitalism as inherently unstable and believed it would eventually be replaced by socialism and communism.

Key Concepts

Means of Production: The physical and institutional structures (land, factories, tools, technology) necessary for producing goods and services. The ownership of these means determines class relations.

Bourgeoisie: The capitalist class that owns the means of production and exploits labor for profit. They control wealth, political power, and cultural ideology to maintain dominance.

Proletariat: The working class that sells its labor to the bourgeoisie for wages. Marx saw them as the revolutionary class destined to overthrow capitalism.

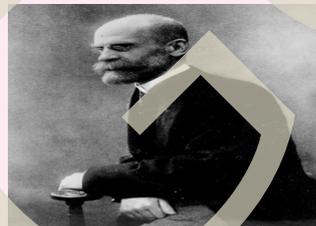
Surplus Value: The difference between the value created by labor and the wages paid to workers. Marx argued that this surplus is appropriated by capitalists, leading to exploitation.

Ideology: A set of beliefs and values propagated by the ruling class to maintain control over society. Marx saw ideology as a tool that masks exploitation and justifies capitalist inequalities.

Marx's ideas laid the foundation for conflict theory, which examines how power struggles shape society. His work influenced studies on social stratification, economic inequality, and labour movements.

1.3.2.2. Emile Durkheim

Emile Durkheim (1858-1917): One of the founders of sociology, Durkheim focused on social unity and the role of social institutions in maintaining societal order. Although he did not directly address the environment, his work influenced later sociologists in understanding how social structures and industrialization were interconnected with environmental change and, later, their impacts.



Social Facts, Social Solidarity, Anomie, and Functionalism

Social Facts

Durkheim introduced the concept of social facts, which are patterns of behaviour, norms, values, and institutions that exist outside individuals but exert a strong influence on them. Social facts shape individual actions and include customs, laws, religious beliefs, and moral codes. He argued that sociology should study

◆ *External social forces*



these external social forces scientifically, just as natural sciences study physical phenomena.

Émile Durkheim's concept of social solidarity explores the fundamental ways in which societies maintain cohesion and unity despite differences among individuals. He identified two distinct forms of solidarity—mechanical and organic—that define how social order is preserved in different types of societies. Mechanical solidarity, characteristic of traditional and pre-industrial societies, is based on shared experiences, common values, and a collective consciousness that binds individuals together. In such societies, people engage in similar work, adhere to the same cultural norms, and have limited specialization in their economic roles. This uniformity fosters a strong sense of belonging and moral unity. A classic example of mechanical solidarity can be seen in small rural communities, where individuals often perform similar tasks, such as farming, and maintain a deep-rooted connection to long-standing traditions and collective beliefs.

◆ *Mechanical solidarity*

As societies evolve and become more complex, organic solidarity emerges, particularly in industrialized and modern settings. Unlike mechanical solidarity, which relies on similarity, organic solidarity is founded on specialization and interdependence. In societies with a high degree of division of labor, individuals perform distinct roles and rely on one another to function effectively. For instance, in an industrial economy, factory workers, engineers, doctors, and teachers all contribute to society in unique ways, yet their collective contributions sustain the overall social structure. Durkheim argued that this form of solidarity creates stability, but it also introduces new challenges, such as social fragmentation and alienation. The shift from mechanical to organic solidarity reflects the transformation of human societies from simple, homogenous communities to complex, functionally interdependent systems.

◆ *Organic Solidarity*

Durkheim's concept of anomie further explains the disruptions that arise in modern societies. Anomie refers to a state of normlessness or a breakdown of social regulations, often occurring during periods of rapid social change, economic crises, or industrialization. When traditional norms and values are weakened or rendered obsolete, individuals may experience confusion, instability, and disorientation. This lack of clear moral guidance can lead to increased crime, rising suicide rates, and the erosion of social cohesion.

◆ *Anomie*

Durkheim famously studied the connection between anomie and suicide, arguing that individuals who lack strong social ties or feel disconnected from societal norms are more likely to experience despair. He viewed anomie as a critical challenge in industrial societies, where economic fluctuations and social mobility often disrupt established structures.

◆ *Functionalism*

As a pioneer of functionalism, Durkheim viewed society as a complex system in which various institutions and structures function together to maintain stability and order. He emphasized the essential role of institutions such as family, religion, and education in preserving social cohesion. According to functionalist thought, these institutions do not operate in isolation but serve crucial functions that contribute to the overall equilibrium of society. For example, the family nurtures and socializes children, religion provides moral guidance, and education equips individuals with skills necessary for social participation. Functionalism thus highlights how different social components are interconnected and how disruptions in one area can impact the entire system.

◆ *Maintaining social solidarity*

By integrating these ideas, Durkheim provided a comprehensive understanding of how societies maintain order, adapt to change, and navigate the challenges of modernization. His theories remain foundational in sociology, offering valuable insights into contemporary social dynamics and the complexities of maintaining solidarity in an increasingly globalized and individualistic world.

1.3.2.3. Max Weber



Max Weber (1864-1920): Weber's theories on rationalization and the "iron cage" described how industrial society could constrain human freedom and diminish the spiritual connection with nature. He argued that the efficiency-driven mindset of industrial capitalism was not only detrimental to human culture but also to the natural environment.

Interpretive Sociology: Understanding Human Action

Max Weber's approach to sociology diverged significantly from the positivist traditions of thinkers like Émile

◆ *Verstehen*

Durkheim. While Durkheim emphasized the study of social facts—external structures that shape human behavior—Weber argued that sociology must focus on an interpretive understanding of social action. This perspective, known as interpretive sociology, seeks to grasp the meanings individuals attach to their behavior rather than simply analyzing observable patterns. Weber introduced the concept of *Verstehen*, a methodological tool that involves deeply understanding individuals' subjective experiences, emotions, and intentions within their social contexts. By adopting this approach, Weber believed sociologists could move beyond surface-level analysis and appreciate the complexities of human motivations. For example, rather than merely documenting economic behavior in capitalist societies, Weber sought to understand how cultural and religious values, particularly Protestant ethics, influenced economic conduct.

Rationalization and the Transformation of Modern Society

◆ *Rationalization and disenchantment*

A key theme in Weber's work is rationalization, the process through which societies increasingly rely on efficiency-driven, systematic decision-making rather than traditions or emotions. As societies modernize, traditional ways of thinking give way to bureaucracy, scientific reasoning, and secular institutions. This shift can be seen in various aspects of life, from industrial production to governance, where structured, rule-based procedures replace personal relationships and traditional customs. While rationalization enhances efficiency and predictability, it also leads to disenchantment—a condition where life becomes dominated by impersonal rules and a loss of deeper, spiritual, or emotional meaning. In modern bureaucracies, for example, individuals may feel trapped in an "iron cage" of regulations, where rigid structures limit creativity and personal autonomy.

Bureaucracy: Efficiency and Its Consequences

◆ *Negative and positive consequences*

In his seminal work *Economy and Society* (1922), Weber provided a detailed analysis of bureaucracy, which he saw as the most efficient form of organization in modern society. Bureaucracies function through clearly defined rules, hierarchical authority, and specialized roles, ensuring precision and coordination in large-scale operations. This model is evident in institutions such as governments, corporations, and educational systems, where structured procedures help maintain order and consistency. However,

Weber also warned that excessive bureaucratization could lead to dehumanization, where individuals become mere cogs in a machine, bound by rigid formalities and deprived of creative agency. This phenomenon, often termed the “iron cage” of rationality, illustrates how bureaucratic efficiency can sometimes come at the cost of human freedom and spontaneity.

The Protestant Ethic and the Spirit of Capitalism

One of Weber’s most influential contributions is his analysis of the relationship between religious beliefs and economic behavior. In *The Protestant Ethic and the Spirit of Capitalism* (1905), he argued that Protestant values—particularly those of Calvinism—played a crucial role in shaping modern capitalism. Unlike Karl Marx, who saw capitalism as a purely economic system driven by class struggle, Weber emphasized the cultural and religious dimensions of capitalist development. He noted that Protestant ethics encouraged qualities like hard work, discipline, frugality, and the reinvestment of profits—values that became fundamental to capitalist enterprise. This argument challenged the conventional view that economic systems evolve purely due to material conditions, highlighting instead the profound influence of cultural worldviews in shaping economic and social structures. Through his work, Weber fundamentally reshaped sociological inquiry, emphasizing the importance of human agency, cultural meanings, and the unintended consequences of rationalization. His theories continue to influence contemporary sociology, particularly in studies on bureaucracy, economic behavior, and the role of culture in shaping social institutions.

- ◆ *Role of Calvinism*

1.3.2.4. Judith Butler

Judith Butler, an American philosopher and gender theorist, is one of the most influential figures in contemporary feminist and queer theory. Their work challenges traditional notions of gender



and identity, arguing that gender is not an inherent or fixed trait but is socially constructed and performed through repeated actions. Butler's theories have profoundly influenced gender studies, feminism, and LGBTQ+ discourse.

Judith Butler's theories of gender performativity, queer theory, and power dynamics have profoundly transformed gender studies, feminist theory, and LGBTQ+ activism. Their work challenges traditional ideas of identity, encouraging a more fluid and inclusive understanding of gender and sexuality. While their ideas remain debated, Butler's influence continues to shape discussions on equality, representation, and social change.

Gender Performativity: The Social Construction of Identity

Judith Butler's groundbreaking concept of gender performativity, introduced in their seminal work *Gender Trouble* (1990), challenges traditional notions of gender as an inherent or biologically determined trait. Butler argues that gender is not something we are born with but rather something we do – a set of repeated actions and behaviors that create the illusion of a stable identity. These performative acts include speech patterns, clothing choices, gestures, and social interactions, all of which reinforce gender norms dictated by society. Over time, these repeated behaviors create and maintain what people perceive as “natural” gender identities. This perspective disrupts conventional distinctions between sex (biological traits) and gender (a socially and culturally constructed identity), highlighting how gender is shaped by cultural expectations, social norms, and power structures

- ◆ *Challenges traditional notions of gender*

rather than innate biology. Butler's theory suggests that because gender is a performance rather than a fixed essence, it can also be subverted and redefined through alternative performances that challenge dominant norms.

◆ *Environmental awareness*

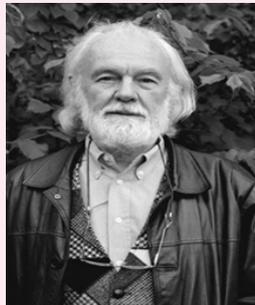
Judith Butler's theory of performativity, which explains how identities are constructed through repeated social actions, can be applied to environmental awareness by examining how sustainable behaviors are socially learned and reinforced. Just as gender is performed through societal norms, environmental consciousness is also shaped by cultural practices, activism, and policy discourse. Butler's focus on power structures and inequality is vital for understanding environmental awareness. Butler discusses how environmental problems are not experienced uniformly but are disproportionately borne by marginalized communities.

Queer Theory and the Fluidity of Identity

◆ *Heteronormativity*

Butler's work is foundational to queer theory, a critical framework that questions rigid and binary classifications of gender and sexuality. Queer theory challenges the notion that gender and sexual identities are fixed or naturally occurring, instead emphasizing their fluidity and social construction. A key critique within queer theory is of heteronormativity, the assumption that heterosexuality is the default or "normal" mode of human relationships. Butler argues that society upholds strict gender binaries—male/female, masculine/feminine—as a way of maintaining social order, but these categories are artificial and exclusionary. Through subversive performances, such as drag or the expression of non-binary identities, individuals can challenge and destabilize these rigid norms, opening up space for more diverse and inclusive understandings of gender and sexuality.

1.3.2.5. David Harvey



David Harvey, a British geographer, is one of the most influential contemporary Marxist theorists. His work combines historical-geographical materialism with a critical analysis of capitalism, focusing on how space, urbanization, and globalization shape economic and social structures. He has provided groundbreaking insights into the spatial dimensions of capitalism, particularly how cities, real estate markets, and infrastructure development contribute to economic inequality and class struggle. David Harvey's theories of historical-geographical materialism, spatial justice, and capital accumulation have profoundly shaped urban studies, economic geography, and critiques of capitalism. His analysis of neoliberalism, gentrification, and global economic inequality continues to influence activists, scholars, and policymakers seeking to create more just and equitable societies.

Historical-Geographical Materialism: The Spatial Dimensions of Capitalism

- ◆ *Capitalism is a spatial process*

David Harvey's theory of historical-geographical materialism builds upon Karl Marx's historical materialism by emphasizing the critical role of geography in shaping economic development. While traditional Marxist thought focuses primarily on the relationship between production, labor, and capital, Harvey extends this analysis to argue that capitalism is not just an economic system but also a spatial process. The dynamics of capital accumulation do not occur in a vacuum; rather, they actively shape and restructure physical landscapes, including cities, infrastructure, and land use. Through processes such as gentrification, privatization, and commodification of space, capitalism dictates how urban and rural environments evolve, often reinforcing social and economic inequalities.

Harvey argues that capitalist development relies on the reorganization of space to facilitate new opportunities for profit. For example, large-scale urban renewal projects may serve the interests of investors and corporations

- ◆ *Spatial dimension of capitalism*

while displacing working-class communities. This spatial restructuring is not accidental but is deeply embedded in the mechanisms of capitalism itself. Cities, highways, industrial zones, and even financial districts become battlegrounds where economic power is contested, and resources are unevenly distributed. By understanding the spatial dimension of capitalism, Harvey provides insights into how economic policies, urban planning, and global trade networks contribute to social inequality and economic crises.

Spatial Justice and the Uneven Development of Cities

- ◆ *Inequality is geographical*

Harvey introduces the concept of spatial justice, emphasizing that inequality is not just economic but also geographical. The organization of space within cities reflects the interests of dominant capitalist forces, often leading to gentrification, displacement, and social segregation. Wealthier areas benefit from state investment, real estate speculation, and infrastructure development, while marginalized communities are pushed to the peripheries or displaced entirely. As a result, urban environments become divided into zones of privilege and neglect, reinforcing existing class hierarchies.

- ◆ *Reshaping urban landscapes*

One of Harvey's key arguments is that social movements should not only focus on economic class struggles but also fight for the right to shape and reclaim urban spaces. Activist movements challenging real estate speculation, housing crises, and environmentally destructive projects embody the fight for spatial justice. By resisting the privatization of public spaces and advocating for affordable housing, transportation, and equitable city planning, these movements attempt to reshape urban landscapes in ways that prioritize people over profit.

Capital Accumulation, Urbanization, and the Crisis of Capitalism

- ◆ *Continuous capital accumulation*

Harvey explores how capitalism is dependent on continuous capital accumulation, which often results in economic crises and financial instability. One of the main ways capitalism sustains itself is through urbanization, where cities are transformed into investment hubs. This process can lead to housing bubbles, unsustainable real estate speculation, and infrastructure developments that disproportionately benefit elites. The creation of financial markets linked to urban development can create economic

booms, but when these markets collapse—such as during the 2008 financial crisis—working-class communities suffer the consequences, experiencing foreclosures, job losses, and increased poverty.

- ◆ *Deep contradictions within capitalist economies*

Urbanization thus serves as a key mechanism for capital accumulation, but it also exposes capitalism's vulnerabilities. Governments and corporations invest in real estate, infrastructure, and financial markets to sustain economic growth, yet this often leads to cycles of boom and bust, where economic instability disproportionately affects disadvantaged populations. The consequences of these crises highlight the deep contradictions within capitalist economies, as the pursuit of profit frequently undermines long-term social and economic stability.

1.3.3. 21st Century Social Theory and Environmental Challenges in the Anthropocene

- ◆ *Human impact on the earth*

The concept of the Anthropocene: The present geological age, Anthropocene, defined by significant human impact on the Earth has become a key focus of environmental sociology in the 21st century. Social theorists and environmental sociologists are increasingly concerned with the long-term consequences of extreme weather events, climate change and its impacts, biodiversity changes, and environmental justice.

1.3.3.1 Key Concepts and Theorists

- ◆ *Risk society*

Globalization and Environmental Impact: Sociologists have examined how global interrelation has been worsening environmental problems, including climate change and depletion of natural resources. Scholars like Ulrich Beck have written about risk society, in which, he pointed out the impact of industrialization, infrastructure developments and environmental degradation on the global, systematic risks that we face today.

- ◆ *Unequal burdens*

Environmental Justice: The environmental justice movement continues to be a main aspect of contemporary environmental sociology. It highlights how marginalized communities, often people of color, creed or low income groups, bear the effect of environmental concerns such as pollution scenarios and climate change. Scholars like Robert Bullard and David Pellow have critically examined these unequal burdens and advocated for policies that promote both environmental and social equity.

Sustainability and Future Generations: There is a growing

- ◆ *Using natural resources wisely*

emphasis on the importance of sustainable development by using natural resources wisely and preserving them for future generations. In general, the idea is that present generations must meet their needs without compromising the ability of future generations to meet theirs. The focus is not only on economic growth but on creating systems that are socially just, environmentally sound, and economically viable.

1.3.4 Evolution of Social Theory and the Environment

- ◆ *Rational approach*

The relationship between society and the environment has evolved significantly from the Enlightenment through to the 21st century. The Enlightenment's rational approach to nature shaped much of modern social theory and contributed to the industrialization and environmental exploitation that followed. In the 19th and 20th centuries, social theorists critiqued the consequences of industrialization, urbanization, and capitalism on both society and the environment. The emergence of environmental sociology in the mid-20th century and the growing concerns of climate change and social justice in the 21st century show how social theory continues to adapt to environmental challenges. As we move forward, understanding the complex interplay between society, economy, and the environment will be crucial in addressing the global issues of the Anthropocene.

Summarised Overview

The Enlightenment was a transformative period that emphasized reason, science, and human progress, profoundly shaping modern approaches to nature and the environment. Thinkers of this era viewed nature as something to be studied, controlled, and utilized for human advancement, laying the foundation for industrialization and capitalist expansion. This perspective led to unprecedented technological and economic growth but also contributed to large-scale environmental exploitation. The belief in human mastery over nature, driven by scientific rationality, reinforced a utilitarian approach to natural resources, often disregarding ecological balance and sustainability.

In response to the environmental consequences of Enlightenment thought, various social theorists, including Karl Marx, Max Weber, and the Frankfurt School, critiqued its anthropocentric assumptions. Marx linked environmental degradation to capitalist exploitation, while Weber examined how bureaucratic rationalization intensified ecological crises. Later, critical theories and ecological movements challenged the notion that human progress must come

at nature's expense, advocating for sustainable and interconnected approaches. Understanding these historical and theoretical perspectives helps us reassess modern environmental challenges and explore alternative models for sustainable development.

Self-Assessment Questions

1. What term did Emile Durkheim use to describe a state of normlessness or breakdown of social regulations?
2. Who introduced the theory of gender performativity?
3. What are the key criticisms of the Enlightenment's anthropocentric view of nature?
4. How did the Enlightenment shape human perceptions of nature and the environment?
5. How did industrialization and capitalism reflect Enlightenment ideas about nature?
6. Explain Karl Marx's critique of capitalist exploitation of natural resources.
7. How does Max Weber's concept of rationalization relate to environmental issues?
8. Compare the perspectives of the Frankfurt School and deep ecology on environmental crises.

Assignments

1. Discuss the role of reason and scientific progress in Enlightenment environmental thought.
2. Evaluate Judith Butler's arguments about gender performativity in the context of contemporary debates on gender identity and social inclusion
3. Compare and contrast Max Weber's and Karl Marx's perspectives on the development of capitalism, focusing on their differing views on the role of culture and economy
4. Discuss how rapid social and economic changes lead to normlessness and its impact on mental well-being.

Reference

1. Baviskar, Amita (2014). Ecology and Development in India: A field and its future" in Sukant K. Chaudhury (Ed), *Sociology of Environment. Readings in Indian Sociology*, Vol.7. Sage Publications. 42-55
2. Buttel, F. H. (2004). The Treadmill of Production: An Appreciation, Assessment and Agenda for Research. *Organisation and Environment* 17 (3): 323-326.
3. Catton, W., & Dunlap, R. (1978). Environmental Sociology: A New Paradigm. *The American Sociologist*, 13(1), 41-49.
4. Giddens, Anthony (1987). *Social theory and Modern sociology*. Stanford University Press.

Suggested Reading

1. Guha, Ramachandra (2000). *Environmentalism: A global history*. Oxford University Press.
2. Munshi, Indra (2014). Environment' in *Sociological Theory*. in Sukant K. Chaudhury (Ed), *Sociology of Environment. Readings in Indian Sociology*, Vol.7. Sage Publications.73-88.
3. Rout, Satyapriya (2014) Revisiting the Baliraja Dam Struggle: A Study of an environmental movement in Maharashtra" in Sukant K. Chaudhury (Ed), *Sociology of Environment. Readings in Indian Sociology*, Vol.7). Sage Publications. 176-198.



Space for Learner Engagement for Objective Questions

Learners are encouraged to develop objective questions based on the content in the paragraph as a sign of their comprehension of the content. The Learners may reflect on the recap bullets and relate their understanding with the narrative in order to frame objective questions from the given text. The University expects that 1 - 2 questions are developed for each paragraph. The space given below can be used for listing the questions.

SGOU



Ecological Critique of Sociology

Learning Outcomes

After completing this unit, the learner will be able to:

- ◆ analyze how traditional sociological theories have overlooked environmental factors and assess the need for integrating ecological perspectives into social thought
- ◆ examine how sociological frameworks have historically conceptualized human interactions with the environment and critique their limitations
- ◆ investigate the emergence of environmental sociology, deep ecology, and eco-Marxist perspectives as responses to the neglect of ecological concerns in mainstream sociology
- ◆ use ecological sociology to critically assess modern environmental crises, including climate change, resource depletion, and sustainability challenges

Background

Traditional sociology primarily focused on human societies, often treating the environment as a backdrop rather than an active force shaping social life. This anthropocentric bias led to a neglect of ecological concerns in classical sociological theories. However, as environmental crises such as deforestation, pollution, and climate change intensified, scholars began to challenge this limited perspective. The ecological critique of sociology emerged as a response to this gap, arguing that social systems cannot be fully understood without considering their ecological foundations.

Thinkers like Murray Bookchin, André Gorz, and Ulrich Beck emphasized the need for a paradigm shift in sociology, integrating environmental factors into social analysis. The rise of environmental sociology, eco-Marxism, and deep ecology provided alternative frameworks for understanding human-nature relationships beyond exploitative models. This unit explores how these critiques have reshaped sociological inquiry, urging scholars to recognize the interconnectedness of social and ecological systems in addressing contemporary environmental challenges.



Keywords

Ecological sociology, Anthropocentrism, Deep ecology, Eco-Marxism, Environmental crisis, Social ecological systems, Sustainability

Discussion

1.4.1 Realistic-Constructionist Debate

The Ecological Critique of Sociology refers to the argument that traditional sociological theories often overlook or inadequately address the relationship between society and the environment. Sociologists have historically focused on human societies and social behaviors, but ecological critique argues that environmental issues cannot be separated from social processes. The critique highlights the importance of understanding how social structures, cultural norms, and political economies contribute to environmental degradation and how environmental factors shape human society in turn. One key element of this critique is the Realistic-Constructionist Debate, which reflects differing views on how we should understand environmental problems and how we interpret the relationship between human society and the natural world. This debate centers around two main perspectives: the realist position and the constructionist position. Let's explore these in detail with examples.

- ◆ *Understanding environmental problems*

1. The Realistic Perspective

Realism has been extensively utilized in the study of nature. Realist scholars argue that analyzing, evaluating, and conceptualizing aspects related to nature and the environment correspond to environmental reality and contribute to shaping environmental policies. Prominent thinkers such as Ted Benton, Peter Dickens, and Raymond Murphy adopt a realist perspective. According to them, the realist approach aids in examining various aspects, events, and practices within the natural world and their interactions with social institutions. Nature, in this context, is understood as a system of structures and processes that continuously function within the physical world. Realists pose fundamental questions such as, "What is the reality behind this environmental issue?" or "What are the causes of this phenomenon?" –for instance, global warming, acid

- ◆ *Identifying causal explanations*

rain, increasing pollution levels, or the depletion of green spaces in urban areas. Their primary focus is on identifying causal explanations for environmental issues, challenges, and phenomena.

◆ *Environmental realities*

Ted Benton highlights the importance of environmental realities in shaping societal interactions. He asserts that any comprehension of nature must encompass not only humans but also the lives, actions, and contexts of non-human entities, including other living organisms, ecosystems, and biophysical elements. Realist scholars, for instance, seek to draw academic, policy, and political attention to pressing environmental concerns such as ozone layer depletion, global warming, and climate change. They argue that there are clear limitations to human intervention in the natural world and emphasize that the global environmental crisis caused by extensive industrialization is a tangible phenomenon with significant consequences for both nature and society. According to this perspective, nature and its dynamics are not merely socio-cultural constructs or conceptual categories; rather, they possess intrinsic properties and functions that operate independently while interacting with human activities.

◆ *Comprehensive understanding*

A comprehensive understanding of environmental changes—such as genetic modifications, rising sea levels, receding glaciers, and increased flood occurrences—requires an awareness of nature’s intrinsic forces and processes. Raymond Murphy explores the material dimensions of the natural world and their effects on human society. He notes instances where recognizing the warning signs of environmental crises led to meaningful policy responses. Countries have formulated policies to assess the impact of environmental hazards, understand their nature and functions, and implement necessary measures to prevent loss of life. When environmental risks are acknowledged as real, both industrialized and developing nations have introduced targeted policies to address issues such as lake and river pollution, the threat of chlorofluorocarbons (CFCs) to the ozone layer, deforestation, and natural disasters like earthquakes.

Realists argue that understanding the relationship between humans and the environment requires acknowledging nature’s structures and processes rather than dismissing them. They contend that sociologists must incorporate environmental factors into their analyses instead of focusing

- ◆ *Incorporate environmental factors*

solely on human society and social life. Murphy critiques constructionists for labeling all claims – whether in support of or against environmental concerns – as “socially constructed” or “contested.” He argues that such an approach undermines the ability of environmentalists to challenge corporate interests that contribute to environmental degradation. According to Murphy, this is precisely the strategy employed by the chemical industry: by denying the reality of ozone depletion, they were able to continue profiting from harmful practices.

- ◆ *Social theory*

From a realist perspective, environmental problems – such as radiation exposure, pollution, and acid rain – exist materially regardless of whether they are socially or politically recognized as pressing social issues. Realists emphasize the necessity of developing a social theory of the environment that authentically reflects the relationship between human society and natural forces. Unlike other perspectives that may overlook nature’s autonomous functioning, realists analyze how human society is embedded within nature and how societal actions, in turn, affect the environment.

2. The Constructionist Perspective

- ◆ *Social lens*

The constructionist perspective, in contrast, argues that environmental problems are not merely objective realities but are also socially constructed. This means that how we understand and define environmental issues is influenced by cultural values, social norms, language, and power dynamics. Constructionists emphasize that environmental problems are not simply “out there” but are framed and interpreted through social lenses.

- ◆ *Environment is shaped by society*

Social constructionists believe that the environment is shaped by society rather than being an objective reality. They argue that environmental issues do not gain importance on their own but are instead influenced by history, politics, and culture. Rather than accepting environmental concerns at face value, this perspective explores why some issues – such as climate change, deforestation, or pollution – gain widespread attention while others remain ignored. It also examines which groups benefit from certain environmental claims and which ones bear the burden.

John Hannigan explains that while social constructionism does not deny nature’s existence, it suggests that the way environmental problems are ranked by society does not always match their actual severity. He applies this approach

◆ *Biodiversity debates*

to biodiversity debates, identifying three main reasons why the issue gained prominence. First, corporations became interested in genetic resources and sought to control them through patents. Second, during the 1970s, conservation biology gained attention due to concerns about ecological crises. Third, environmental laws and institutions in the U.S. provided momentum for biodiversity discussions, helping to shape international debates on species extinction, deforestation, and conservation.

◆ *Environmental narratives*

Constructionists argue that the way we describe and understand nature has social, cultural, and political consequences. They focus on how certain environmental narratives become dominant while others are silenced, shaping public awareness. Additionally, they point out that governments and industries often use slogans and public statements to give the impression that they are addressing environmental issues, even when little action is taken. This makes social constructionism a valuable approach in environmental sociology, as it helps sociologists understand how environmental concerns are framed and promoted in society. The ranking of environmental problems by different social actors often reflects political priorities rather than objective urgency.

◆ *Two key aspects*

Burningham and Cooper highlight two key aspects of social constructionism in relation to environmental issues. First, sociologists should study and bring attention to human-caused environmental harm, but they should focus on how environmental debates take shape rather than taking direct political stances. Understanding how environmental concerns are socially constructed can help in shaping better policies. Second, instead of maintaining complete neutrality, social constructionists should actively include the perspectives of local communities when studying environmental issues.

1.4.2 Paradigms and Perspectives in Environmental Sociology

◆ *Interaction with the environment*

Environmental sociology is a field within sociology that focuses on the relationship between society and the natural environment. The field integrates traditional sociological theories with ecological and environmental concerns. Various paradigms and perspectives in environmental sociology help explain how human societies interact with their environments, and how social, cultural, political, and economic factors shape and are shaped by ecological dynamics. Below are some of

the key paradigms and perspectives within environmental sociology:

1. Human Exemptionalism Paradigm (HEP)

The Human Exemptionalism Paradigm (HEP) is a sociological worldview that has historically shaped academic discourse, emphasizing human uniqueness and limitless progress. It has roots in anthropocentrism, where humans are seen as the central and dominant species on Earth, separate from nature and not bound by ecological laws that affect other species. This paradigm often downplays the interdependence between human societies and natural systems. Humans are seen as distinct from the natural world. The natural world is a resource for human use and exploitation. Environmental issues are viewed primarily through the lens of human welfare. This view has been criticized for promoting an unsustainable relationship with nature, leading to over-exploitation of natural resources. It has been linked to ecological degradation and the current environmental crises.

- ◆ *Roots in anthropocentrism*

2. New Ecological Paradigm (NEP)

The New Ecological Paradigm (NEP) is a counterpoint to HEP, emerging in the 1970s as a more ecologically conscious approach. The NEP emphasizes the interdependence between humans and the natural world, highlighting that humans are a part of nature and subject to ecological limits. It argues for a shift from an anthropocentric worldview to an eco-centric one, recognizing the intrinsic value of the environment. Humans are embedded in and dependent on natural ecosystems. Environmental sustainability requires recognizing ecological limits and systems. Human actions have consequences on the global ecosystem (e.g., climate change, biodiversity loss). Environmental problems need systemic solutions, with societal change at the core. Some critics argue that it does not fully address power dynamics or the social structures responsible for environmental degradation.

- ◆ *Ecologically conscious approach*

3. Social Constructionist Perspective

The social constructionist perspective in environmental sociology focuses on how environmental issues are socially constructed through language, media, political discourse, and cultural practices. It examines how societies create and define environmental problems and how these constructions shape

◆ *Socially constructed*

responses and policies. Environmental problems are not simply objective facts but are shaped by human beliefs, values, and political agendas. Media and elites play a critical role in framing environmental issues. Solutions to environmental issues are also socially constructed and depend on political will and societal consensus. The concept of “nature” itself is socially constructed and can vary across cultures and historical periods. Critics argue that it can undermine the urgency of environmental problems by framing them as mere social constructs, potentially downplaying objective ecological crises like climate change.

4. Risk Society Perspective

◆ *Managing risks*

The “Risk Society” perspective, developed by sociologist Ulrich Beck, focuses on the way modern societies produce new types of risks and uncertainties, particularly in the environmental domain. The perspective argues that modernity has brought about global, invisible, and often uncontrollable risks, such as climate change, nuclear accidents, and pollution. Environmental risks are now global, complex, and often beyond the control of individuals or even nations. Traditional risks (such as disease or famine) are being replaced by man-made, ecological risks. Modern societies need to rethink the relationship between development, progress, and safety. Environmental crises challenge traditional notions of security and governance. Some critics argue that the “risk society” perspective is overly deterministic and may downplay the agency of individuals or local communities in addressing risks.

5. Political Economy Perspective

◆ *Capitalism and environmental degradation*

The political economy perspective in environmental sociology focuses on the role of capitalism, economic systems, and power structures in shaping environmental outcomes. It sees environmental degradation as a result of capitalist economic growth, corporate greed, and the need for profit maximization, which often leads to the exploitation of natural resources and workers. Environmental harm is rooted in capitalist economic structures. Corporate power and government policies often prioritize economic growth over environmental protection. Solutions to environmental problems require structural changes, such as a shift in economic systems, policy reforms, and the reduction of corporate influence. Environmental issues like climate change, deforestation, and pollution cannot be separated

from social class, labor, and inequality. This perspective may downplay the role of individual action and technological innovation in solving environmental problems.

6. Environmental Justice Perspective

The Environmental Justice (EJ) perspective addresses the social inequalities that often accompany environmental harm. It focuses on how disadvantaged and marginalized communities (based on race, class, and ethnicity) are disproportionately affected by environmental degradation. This perspective links environmental issues with social justice, advocating for equitable distribution of environmental benefits and burdens. Environmental harm is not distributed equally, with marginalized groups suffering more. Environmental racism and classism are core issues to address in environmental policy. Social, political, and economic structures need to change to ensure environmental equity. Environmental movements should include all social groups. Critics argue that it sometimes emphasizes social justice over practical solutions, potentially limiting focus on large-scale environmental issues.

- ◆ *Addresses the social inequalities*

7. Ecofeminism

Ecofeminism combines feminist theory with ecological concerns, arguing that the oppression of women and the degradation of the environment are interconnected. It critiques the patriarchal systems that subordinate both women and nature, suggesting that both are seen as resources to be controlled and exploited. Women's roles in society and nature are often marginalized, leading to environmental destruction. The domination of women and the exploitation of nature are connected within capitalist and patriarchal systems. Solutions to environmental problems must address gender and social inequalities. Ecofeminism advocates for a more harmonious relationship between humanity, women, and the Earth. Critics argue that ecofeminism can be overly idealistic and fails to provide concrete solutions for large-scale environmental issues.

- ◆ *Feminist theory with ecological concerns*

8. Deep Ecology

Deep Ecology is a philosophical and ethical movement that argues for a radical rethinking of the relationship between humans and nature. It promotes the intrinsic value of all living beings and ecosystems, advocating for a more egalitarian relationship between humans and the Earth.

- ◆ *Egalitarian relationship between humans and the earth.*

The natural world has intrinsic value beyond its usefulness to humans. Human life is just one of many species on Earth; all life forms have an equal right to flourish. It calls for a drastic reduction in human population and consumption levels to restore ecological balance. The environmental crisis is seen as a moral and spiritual problem, not just a technical or policy issue. Some critics argue that deep ecology's radical proposals may be unrealistic and overly idealistic, especially in addressing the pressing issues of climate change and resource depletion. Environmental sociology encompasses a wide range of paradigms and perspectives, each offering different insights into the complex relationship between society and the environment. These perspectives provide valuable tools for understanding the social dimensions of environmental issues, from global climate change to local environmental justice movements. By combining these approaches, environmental sociology can help generate more holistic and effective solutions to the pressing ecological challenges of our time.

Summarised Overview

Traditional sociology has long been criticized for its anthropocentric approach, which prioritizes human societies while neglecting their deep interconnections with the environment. The ecological critique of sociology emerged as a response to this oversight, arguing that social theories must incorporate ecological factors to fully understand human behavior, social structures, and economic systems. Thinkers such as Murray Bookchin, André Gorz, and Ulrich Beck have highlighted the limitations of conventional sociology in addressing pressing environmental crises, such as climate change, biodiversity loss, and resource depletion.

This unit examined key perspectives within the ecological critique, including deep ecology, eco-Marxism, and environmental sociology. These approaches challenge the traditional human-nature dichotomy and emphasize the need for a holistic understanding of social-ecological systems. By integrating ecological awareness into sociological inquiry, scholars can better analyze contemporary environmental problems and develop sustainable solutions. The unit ultimately encourages a shift from an exploitative, human-centered view of nature to one that recognizes mutual dependence and ecological responsibility.

Self-Assessment Questions

1. The New Ecological Paradigm (NEP) emerged in which decade?
2. According to Ecofeminism, what is the primary cause of environmental destruction?
3. What contributions have theorists like Murray Bookchin and Ulrich Beck made to environmental sociology?
4. How did classical sociology overlook ecological concerns in its theories?
5. What are the key arguments of the ecological critique of sociology?
6. Explain the role of eco-Marxism in addressing environmental issues.
7. How does deep ecology challenge anthropocentric perspectives in sociology?
8. Explain how sustainability can be incorporated into sociological analysis.

Assignment

1. Discuss the impact of industrialization on human-nature relationships from an ecological, sociological perspective.
2. In what ways do contemporary environmental crises highlight the need for an ecological perspective in sociology?
3. How does ecological sociology differ from traditional sociological approaches?
4. Compare the Realist and Constructionist perspectives on climate change. Which is more effective in addressing the issue?

Reference

1. Raymond Murphy (2018). *Sociology and nature: Social action in context*. Taylor & Francis
2. Philip Sutton (2017). *Nature, environment and society*. Bloomsbury Publishing

3. John Hannigan (2014). *Environmental sociology*. Taylor & Francis
4. Burningham, Kate & G Cooper.(1999). Being constructive: Social constructionism and the environment. *Sociology*, 33(2): 297 – 316.

Suggested Readings

1. Roberts J. T., & Parks B. C. (2007); *A climate of injustice: Global inequality, north-south politics, and climate policy*, MIT Press.
2. Gould, K. A. & Lewis, T. L. (2009). *Twenty Lessons in Environmental Sociology*. Oxford University Press
3. Beck, U. (1992). *Risk society: Toward a new modernity*. Sage Publications.



Space for Learner Engagement for Objective Questions

Learners are encouraged to develop objective questions based on the content in the paragraph as a sign of their comprehension of the content. The Learners may reflect on the recap bullets and relate their understanding with the narrative in order to frame objective questions from the given text. The University expects that 1 - 2 questions are developed for each paragraph. The space given below can be used for listing the questions.

SGOU

Theoretical Models in the Study of Environmental Sociology

BLOCK-02





New Ecological Paradigm

Learning Outcomes

After completing this unit, the learner will be able to:

- ◆ understand the concept of the New Ecological Paradigm (NEP)
- ◆ explore the contributions of William R. Catton and Riley Dunlap
- ◆ analyse the transition from the Human Exemptionalism Paradigm to NEP

Background

The New Ecological Paradigm (NEP), introduced by Catton and Dunlap, represents a fundamental shift in sociological thought, challenging the traditional Human Exemptionalism Paradigm (HEP), which views humans as separate from ecological constraints. The NEP framework emphasizes the interdependence between human societies and the environment, recognizing the finite nature of natural resources and the ecological limits that shape social structures and development. Despite their differences, many theoretical perspectives in sociology share an underlying anthropocentrism, often overlooking environmental constraints. This has led to anomalies in understanding contemporary and future societal challenges.

Adopting a non-anthropocentric lens, environmental sociologists seek to analyse social change within the broader context of ecological realities. As ecosystem constraints increasingly shape human societies, three fundamental assumptions of NEP ecological interdependence, limits to growth, and the necessity of sustainable interactions have become essential to sociological inquiry. Unlike the HEP, which assumes human ingenuity can overcome environmental limits, NEP-oriented sociologists integrate ecological variables into their analyses, broadening the scope of sociology to include issues such as climate change, resource depletion, and environmental justice. This paradigm has proven especially useful in examining social stratification, demonstrating how environmental factors contribute to inequalities and shape social dynamics. By bridging the gap between ecological and social sciences, the NEP continues to redefine the study of human-environment interactions, reinforcing the need for sustainable practices and policies that acknowledge ecological constraints.



Keywords

Human Exemptionalism Paradigm (HEP), Ecological constraints, Environmental justice, Sustainability

Discussion

- ◆ *Need for a new perspective*

Sociology appears to have reached an impasse, where traditional theories struggle to explain the profound societal changes of recent decades. The rise of environmental issues, particularly concerns over “limits to growth,” challenged the once-prevailing optimism about societal progress, economic expansion, and technological solutions. These environmental constraints contributed to a broader sense of unease in American society, particularly during the social transformations of the 1960s. Sociologists, like other scholars, grappled with these changes, which were difficult to comprehend using conventional sociological frameworks. The American Sociological Association established a “Section on Environmental Sociology” in 1976, recognizing the need for a new perspective. This marked a significant shift in the field, highlighting the emergence of environmental sociology as not merely a sub-discipline but a new way of understanding social realities.

- ◆ *New Ecological Paradigm (NEP)*

This shift led to the New Ecological Paradigm (NEP) introduced by Riley Dunlap and William Catton. The NEP challenges the Dominant Social Paradigm (DSP), which emphasizes human exceptionalism and the belief that technological progress can overcome environmental limitations. Instead, the NEP asserts that humans are deeply embedded within ecosystems and subject to ecological constraints. By replacing outdated assumptions with a more ecologically informed perspective, the NEP offers a framework better suited to understanding contemporary and future social conditions.



William R. Catton- Biographical Sketch



William R. Catton Jr. was a distinguished American sociologist whose work fundamentally reshaped environmental sociology. He served as a professor at Washington State University and was instrumental in advancing the field of human ecology. His scholarship critically examined the relationship between human societies and the environment, emphasizing the ecological constraints that govern social systems.

Dr. Catton's most influential contribution to environmental sociology came through his groundbreaking book *Overshoot: The Ecological Basis of Revolutionary Change* (1980). In this work, he introduced the concept of "overshoot," explaining how industrial civilization had surpassed the Earth's carrying capacity due to overconsumption of natural resources. He argued that humanity had transitioned from a *hunter-gatherer* and *agrarian mode of subsistence* to a *fossil fuel-based technological society*, which had temporarily masked the limits of the environment but would eventually lead to ecological collapse. His *overshoot thesis* remains one of the most influential perspectives in ecological and environmental sociology.

Catton and Riley Dunlap played a key role in challenging the dominant *Human Exemptionalism Paradigm* (HEP), which assumed that human societies were independent of ecological constraints due to technological and cultural advancements. Instead, they advocated for a paradigm shift in sociology, later known as the *New Ecological Paradigm* (NEP). Like other species, the NEP framework emphasized that human societies are deeply embedded in and dependent on natural ecosystems. This shift laid the foundation for the modern field of environmental sociology, influencing how scholars and policymakers think about sustainability, resource limits, and ecological resilience.

2.1.1 The Human Exemptionalism Paradigm (HEP)

- ◆ *Human uniqueness and limitless progress*

The Human Exemptionalism Paradigm (HEP) is a sociological worldview that has historically shaped academic discourse, emphasizing human uniqueness and limitless progress. It underscores an anthropocentric perspective, arguing that sociological theories, despite their differences, share a common assumption: humans are fundamentally distinct from nature due to their cultural and technological capabilities. However, this paradigm has led to a disregard for ecological constraints, making it increasingly difficult for sociologists to address environmental challenges effectively.

2.1.1.1 Core Assumptions of HEP

The HEP is built upon several key assumptions:

1. **Human Uniqueness Through Culture:** Humans are distinct from all other creatures because they possess culture. Unlike biological traits, culture is flexible and adaptive, allowing humans to modify their environment extensively.
2. **Cultural Evolution Over Biological Constraints:** Cultural advancements occur more rapidly than biological evolution. This perspective suggests that human progress is primarily a result of social and technological advancements rather than natural selection.
3. **Social Construction of Human Differences:** Many human differences are socially constructed rather than biologically determined. As a result, undesirable social differences can be eliminated through cultural and institutional changes, reinforcing the idea that humanity can shape its destiny independently of ecological factors.
4. **Limitless Progress and Problem-Solving:** Cultural accumulation ensures that human progress will continue indefinitely. This assumption promotes the belief that all social problems, including those related to resource scarcity and environmental degradation, can be resolved through innovation and policy changes.

2.1.1.2 The Influence of HEP on Sociology

The optimism embedded within the HEP has been deeply influenced by Western notions of progress, particularly within American sociology. Historically, sociologists have been conditioned to assume that each successive generation would experience improved living conditions. This belief was reinforced during resource abundance when environmental constraints appeared negligible. However, this perspective has led to a neglect of key ecological principles, such as carrying capacity, entropy, and energy conservation. The assumption that human societies can always expand resource availability has failed to acknowledge the long-term implications of ecological degradation and resource

◆ *Western notions of progress*



depletion.

◆ *Ecological costs*

For example, sociological literature on economic development has often ignored the biogeochemical limits to material growth. Concepts like “adaptive upgrading” and “technological advancement” are frequently discussed without considering the ecological costs associated with such progress. This trend has resulted in an overemphasis on symbolic and social environments while neglecting the physical and biological realities that shape human existence.

2.1.1.3 Critiques and Implications

◆ *Integrate ecological principles*

The limitations of the HEP have become increasingly evident with growing environmental crises, including climate change, biodiversity loss, and resource depletion. Critics argue that sociologists must move beyond the HEP and integrate ecological principles into their analyses. Prominent scholars like David Potter have highlighted the influence of historical resource abundance on sociological thought. Similarly, critiques of scholars like Daniel Bell and Amos Hawley reveal how adherence to the HEP has led to an underestimation of environmental limits. For instance, the claim that technology can always overcome resource constraints or that population pressures will not significantly impact non-agricultural resources reflects an outdated and overly optimistic worldview.

◆ *Ecological realities*

The failure to integrate ecological perspectives into sociology has obstructed meaningful engagement with contemporary environmental challenges. The HEP has played a dominant role in shaping sociological thought but is increasingly being challenged by ecological realities. As resource limitations become more apparent, there is a growing need to transition toward the New Ecological Paradigm (NEP), which acknowledges the interconnectedness of human societies and the natural world. Moving beyond the HEP will enable sociologists to develop more comprehensive theories that account for environmental constraints, ensuring that social progress is pursued within the limits of ecological sustainability.

2.1.2 New Ecological Paradigm (NEP)

The New Ecological Paradigm (NEP) is a counterpoint to HEP, emerging in the 1970s as a more ecologically conscious approach. The NEP emphasizes the interdependence between humans and the natural world, highlighting that

◆ *History of NEP*

humans are a part of nature and subject to ecological limits. The origins of the New Environmental Paradigm (NEP) can be traced back to the environmental movement in the United States during the 1960s and 1970s, influenced significantly by Rachel Carson's book *Silent Spring*. During this period society was undergoing a transformation towards a heightened environmental awareness. To gain deeper insights into these shifts and their connections to demographic, economic, and behavioral changes in the U.S. population, scholars emphasized the importance of developing valid and reliable measures of environmental perspectives. Among the various efforts to measure such change, Riley Dunlap and colleagues at Washington State University developed an instrument they called the New Environmental Paradigm Scale.

2.1.2.1 New Ecological Paradigm (NEP) Scale

◆ *Measure environmental attitudes*

The New Ecological Paradigm (NEP) Scale is one of the most widely used instruments to measure environmental attitudes and beliefs. It was initially developed by Dunlap and Van Liere in 1978 and later revised in 2000 to reflect contemporary environmental concerns. The NEP scale is grounded in the idea that individuals' perceptions of the environment and their role in it can be classified along a spectrum, ranging from an anthropocentric (human-centered) perspective to an ecocentric (ecologically aware) worldview. The scale is structured as a Likert-type questionnaire, meaning respondents express their agreement or disagreement with a series of statements. The typical response options range from strongly agree to strongly disagree, often on a five-point or seven-point scale. This approach enables researchers to quantitatively assess environmental attitudes, allowing for comparisons across individuals and groups.

2.1.2.2 Composition of the NEP Scale

The revised NEP scale consists of 15 carefully crafted statements that reflect the core dimensions of environmental belief systems. These statements are designed to capture five key themes that define an individual's ecological worldview:

a. Limits to Growth

◆ *Finite nature*

The NEP underscores the finite nature of Earth's resources, highlighting that unchecked economic and technological expansion will inevitably lead to resource depletion and environmental degradation. This theme challenges the

dominant growth-oriented paradigm, which assumes that continuous industrial and economic development can occur without severe ecological repercussions. It promotes the idea that economic activities must operate within the planet's carrying capacity to ensure long-term sustainability.

Key Issues: Overconsumption, resource depletion, deforestation, fossil fuel dependency.

Implications: There is a need for sustainable development, circular economy models, renewable energy adoption, and efficient resource management.

b. Anti-Anthropocentrism

This theme rejects the traditional human-centered view of nature, where the environment is seen as merely a resource for human use. Instead, it embraces an ecocentric perspective, where humans are an integral part of the ecosystem rather than separate or superior to it. The NEP argues for ethical responsibility toward all living beings and ecosystems, fostering harmonious coexistence rather than dominance over nature.

Key Issues: Biodiversity conservation, ethical treatment of animals, ecosystem services.

Implications: Policies promoting wildlife protection, sustainable agriculture, and ethical environmental practices.

c. Fragility of Nature

The NEP emphasizes that nature is not infinitely resilient and can be severely impacted by human activities. Ecosystems have delicate balances, and excessive exploitation, such as deforestation, pollution, and climate change, can lead to irreversible environmental consequences. This theme warns against the belief that nature can always recover from human-induced damage without intervention.

Key Issues: Habitat destruction, pollution, ecosystem collapse, loss of biodiversity.

Implications: Conservation efforts, pollution control, restoration ecology, strict environmental regulations.

d. Rejection of Human Exemptionalism

This principle refutes the idea that humans are exempt from ecological constraints due to their intelligence, technology, or

◆ *Eco-centric perspective*

◆ *Nature is not infinitely resilient*

◆ *Exemption from ecological constraints*

societal advancements. Unlike the Human Exemptionalism Paradigm (HEP), which assumes that human ingenuity can always solve environmental problems, the NEP asserts that humans remain subject to the same ecological limits as other species. Overexploitation of resources and environmental mismanagement can have severe consequences for human societies.

Key Issues: Climate change, water scarcity, land degradation, pandemics linked to ecological disruption.

Implications: Acknowledging planetary boundaries, integrating ecological principles into urban planning, and sustainable consumption patterns.

e. Possibility of Eco-Crisis

The NEP recognizes the growing threat of environmental crises, including climate change, biodiversity loss, pollution, and resource depletion. Unlike earlier views that downplayed environmental risks, this theme stresses the urgency of taking preventive and remedial actions. It promotes a proactive approach to addressing environmental challenges through policy interventions, sustainable practices, and global cooperation.

Key Issues: Rising global temperatures, ocean acidification, plastic pollution, deforestation.

Implications: Strengthening environmental policies, global agreements (like the Paris Agreement), investment in green technology, and community-based conservation initiatives.

◆ *Proactive approach*

2.1.2.3 Application of the NEP Scale

The NEP scale has been widely used in environmental sociology, psychology, and policy research to explore people's attitudes toward nature and sustainability. It serves multiple research purposes, including:

1. Surveying public opinions on environmental issues

The scale helps researchers gauge general environmental awareness and concern in different populations. It is often used in large-scale surveys to assess how societies perceive climate change, biodiversity loss, and pollution.

2. Comparing environmental attitudes across differ-

ent demographic groups

The NEP scale allows for analysis of how environmental worldviews vary by age, gender, education level, occupation, and cultural background. Studies have shown that younger individuals, those with higher education levels, and people with more direct experiences of environmental degradation tend to score higher on the NEP scale.

3. Assessing changes in environmental perspectives over time

By using the NEP scale in longitudinal studies, researchers can track how environmental attitudes evolve due to policy changes, education, media influence, and environmental events (such as natural disasters or pollution crises). It is particularly useful in evaluating the effectiveness of environmental campaigns and education programs.

2.1.2.4 Critiques and Limitations of the New Ecological Paradigm (NEP)

Despite its significant contributions to environmental sociology, the New Ecological Paradigm (NEP) framework has been subject to several critiques.

Western-centric perspective. The NEP was developed within a Western intellectual tradition and largely reflects dominant concerns in industrialized societies. Scholars argue that it may not fully capture indigenous and non-Western ecological worldviews, which often emphasize a more integrated relationship between humans and nature. Many Indigenous perspectives do not separate humans from the environment but view them as deeply interconnected. With its focus on shifting from anthropocentrism to ecocentrism, the NEP may not fully account for these diverse cultural perspectives, potentially limiting its applicability in global environmental studies.

Scale validity and reliability issues. The NEP scale, a widely used instrument to measure environmental attitudes, has shown inconsistencies across different populations and cultural contexts. Some researchers have found variations in how respondents interpret the questions, leading to concerns about the cross-cultural validity of the scale. Additionally, environmental attitudes are complex and can be shaped by

Riley E. Dunlap – Biographical Sketch

Riley E. Dunlap is one of the most influential figures in environmental sociology, known for his extensive research on environmental attitudes, climate change denial, and the sociopolitical dimensions of environmental issues. He served as Regents Professor of Sociology at Oklahoma State University and has held prominent positions in organizations such as the American Sociological Association (ASA) and the International Sociological Association (ISA).



Dunlap's most significant theoretical contribution is developing and refining the *New Ecological Paradigm* (NEP). Working alongside William R. Catton, Dunlap argued that traditional sociological perspectives largely ignored ecological constraints, assuming that human societies were exempt from natural limits due to technological progress and cultural adaptation. In contrast, the NEP framework proposed that human societies are fundamentally interdependent with the environment and that social structures and behaviors must be understood within an ecological context.

The *New Ecological Paradigm Scale*, developed by Dunlap and his colleagues, became a widely used tool for measuring environmental attitudes and beliefs. The scale assesses how individuals perceive human-environment interactions, measuring shifts in societal awareness of ecological issues. It has been applied in numerous studies globally, helping researchers track changes in environmental consciousness over time.

In addition to his theoretical work, Dunlap has made substantial contributions to understanding the politics of environmental issues. His research on climate change skepticism and denialism has been instrumental in exposing the role of corporate interests, political ideologies, and misinformation campaigns in shaping public perceptions of environmental problems. His work highlights how vested interests, particularly in the fossil fuel industry, have contributed to climate denial and policy inaction.

local ecological conditions, education, and socio-political contexts, making it challenging to apply the NEP uniformly across diverse groups.

Neglect of socio-economic factors- While it effectively measures environmental attitudes, it does not deeply engage with structural issues such as economic inequality, political power, and social justice. Economic conditions, policy frameworks, and institutional structures often constrain environmental behaviors. For instance, lower-income communities may prioritize immediate survival over environmental concerns due to economic hardships. The NEP's focus on individual attitudes rather than systemic influences limits its ability to fully explain real-world environmental behaviors. While the NEP remains a

foundational framework in environmental sociology, these critiques highlight the need for a more nuanced and context-sensitive approach to studying environmental worldviews.

2.1.2.5 The NEP and Contemporary Environmental Challenges

- ◆ *Eco-centric worldview*

The New Ecological Paradigm (NEP) remains highly relevant in addressing pressing environmental challenges such as climate change, biodiversity loss, and resource depletion. As human activities exert significant pressure on ecosystems, the NEP's central argument that society must recognize and respect ecological limits has become even more urgent. The paradigm's emphasis on shifting from an anthropocentric to an eco-centric worldview aligns with contemporary sustainability efforts.

- ◆ *Circular economy*

One key area where NEP principles are reflected is in climate activism. Movements such as Fridays for Future, Extinction Rebellion, and other grassroots initiatives advocate for policies that prioritize ecological stability over short-term economic gains. These movements challenge dominant growth-driven models and call for systemic transformations that recognize planetary boundaries, reinforcing the NEP's core message. Similarly, the circular economy, which promotes waste reduction, resource efficiency, and sustainable production, embodies NEP ideals. The circular economy aligns with the NEP's vision of humans coexisting sustainably with nature by advocating for a shift from linear "take-make-dispose" consumption patterns to regenerative systems.

- ◆ *Eco-friendly principles*

In urban settings, sustainable urban planning integrates NEP principles by emphasizing green infrastructure, renewable energy, and eco-friendly transportation. Cities worldwide increasingly incorporate nature-based solutions, such as urban forests and wetlands, to enhance resilience against climate change and promote ecological balance. By influencing environmental policies and sustainability movements, the NEP continues to shape global responses to contemporary ecological crises. As environmental challenges intensify, the paradigm's call for respecting ecological limits remains essential for ensuring long-term human and planetary well-being.

Summarised Overview

The New Ecological Paradigm (NEP) represents a transformative shift in environmental sociology, challenging the Human Exemptionalism Paradigm (HEP) and emphasizing the interdependence between human societies and ecological systems. Through the pioneering work of William R. Catton and Riley Dunlap, NEP has reshaped sociological thought by integrating ecological limits, sustainability, and environmental justice into the study of social structures and development.

The NEP Scale, developed as a tool to measure environmental attitudes, has been widely used to assess ecological awareness across cultures and societies. The paradigm's core principles limit to growth, anti-anthropocentrism, the fragility of nature, rejection of human exemptionalism, and recognition of ecological crises have provided a foundation for contemporary environmental movements, sustainability policies, and ecological governance. Despite its contributions, NEP has faced criticism for its Western-centric approach, methodological limitations, and inadequate engagement with socioeconomic inequalities. However, its influence on sustainability discourse, climate activism, and global policy frameworks remains significant.

Self-Assessment Questions

1. Who introduced the New Ecological Paradigm (NEP)?
2. Which traditional paradigm in sociology does the NEP challenge?
3. What is the key difference between the NEP and HEP?
4. Why did the American Sociological Association establish the Section on Environmental Sociology in 1976?
5. Explain the core assumptions of the Human Exemptionalism Paradigm (HEP) and its limitations.
6. How does the NEP framework contribute to understanding environmental justice and social inequality?
7. Examine the five key themes of the NEP scale with relevant examples.
8. "The NEP marks a paradigm shift in sociology by integrating ecological constraints into social analysis." Discuss



Assignments

1. Compare and contrast the Human Exemptionalism Paradigm (HEP) and the New Ecological Paradigm (NEP) in environmental sociology.
2. Critically analyse the role of the NEP Scale in measuring environmental attitudes and its effectiveness across different cultural contexts.
3. Discuss the relevance of NEP in addressing contemporary environmental challenges such as climate change, resource depletion, and biodiversity loss.
4. Evaluate the impact of environmental movements (e.g., Fridays for Future, Extinction Rebellion) in promoting the principles of the New Ecological Paradigm.
5. Examine the influence of NEP on modern sustainability policies, urban planning, and the transition to a circular economy.

Reference

1. Catton, W. R., & Dunlap, R. E. (1980). A new ecological paradigm for post-exuberant sociology. *American Behavioral Scientist*, 24(1), 15-47.
2. Dunlap, R. E., & Van Liere, K. D. (1978). The new environmental paradigm: A proposed measuring instrument and preliminary results. *Journal of Environmental Education*, 9(4), 10-19.
3. Catton, W. R. (1980). *Overshoot: The ecological basis of revolutionary change*. University of Illinois Press.
4. Dunlap, R. E., & Jones, R. E. (2002). Environmental attitudes and values. *Handbook of Environmental Sociology*, 3-29.

Suggested Reading

1. Schnaiberg, A. (1980). *The environment: From surplus to scarcity*. Oxford University Press.
2. Martinez-Alier, J. (2002). *The environmentalism of the poor: A study of ecolog-*



ical conflicts and valuation. Edward Elgar Publishing.

3. Mol, A. P. J., & Sonnenfeld, D. A. (2000). Ecological modernization and the global economy. *Environmental Politics*, 9(1), 17-49.
4. Redclift, M. (1987). *Sustainable development: Exploring the contradictions*. Routledge.

Space for Learner Engagement for Objective Questions

Learners are encouraged to develop objective questions based on the content in the paragraph as a sign of their comprehension of the content. The Learners may reflect on the recap bullets and relate their understanding with the narrative in order to frame objective questions from the given text. The University expects that 1 - 2 questions are developed for each paragraph. The space given below can be used for listing the questions.





Risk Theory

Learning Outcomes

After completing this unit, the learner will be able to:

- ◆ define and explain the concept of risk in modern society.
- ◆ understand the theories of Anthony Giddens and Ulrich Beck regarding risk and reflexive modernization.
- ◆ analyze the implications of risk society on environmental and social policies.

Background

Risk theory, as developed by Ulrich Beck and Anthony Giddens, explores how modern society faces increasing risks due to industrialization, technological advancements, and environmental challenges. Beck's concept of the 'Risk Society' highlights the unintended consequences of modernization, while Giddens' 'Reflexive Modernization' examines how societies adapt to risks through institutional responses. It moves beyond traditional sociological concerns with class and production, focusing instead on the distribution and experience of risks generated by modernization itself. In this context, risks are not merely external hazards but rather manufactured uncertainties stemming from technological advancements, industrial processes, and global interconnectedness. The very processes designed to enhance security, such as scientific innovation and industrial development, generate risks like environmental degradation, technological disasters, and global pandemics. Beck and Giddens emphasize that these risks are often characterized by their global nature, their invisibility, and their potential for catastrophic consequences, demanding new forms of social organization and political response.



Keywords

Risk society, Reflexive modernization, Manufactured risks, Globalization, Risk governance

Discussion

◆ *Unforeseen risks*

Modernity has profoundly transformed human societies, introducing advancements in technology, science, and economic systems. However, these developments have also generated unforeseen risks and uncertainties that challenge traditional governance, trust, and social organization structures. The rapid pace of industrialization, globalization, and technological innovation has fundamentally altered how societies operate, interact, and perceive the future. While modernity promises progress and prosperity, it also brings an increasing sense of vulnerability as individuals and institutions struggle to manage the unintended consequences of these advancements.

2.2.1 Risk, Reflexivity, and Modernity: Understanding the Perspectives of Ulrich Beck and Anthony Giddens

◆ *Managing risks*

Ulrich Beck, in *Risk Society: Towards a New Modernity* (1992), introduces the concept of the risk society, arguing that contemporary societies are increasingly preoccupied with managing risks that are produced by modernization itself. These risks are not limited to industrial hazards but extend to environmental degradation, economic instability, political conflicts, and technological threats. Unlike past societies where risks were primarily natural or external, modern risks emerged within social, political, and economic systems. As a result, traditional control and governance mechanisms struggle to manage these new uncertainties.

◆ *Reflexivity*

In *The Consequences of Modernity* (1990), Anthony Giddens complements this perspective by examining the radicalization of modernity and the shifting dynamics of trust, globalization, and social order. He emphasizes that modern institutions are deeply intertwined with abstract systems, requiring individuals to place trust in mechanisms they do not fully understand, often leading to alienation and uncertainty. He argues that modernity is characterized by a

unique level of reflexivity, where societies constantly analyse and revise their structures in response to emerging risks.

◆ *Dual nature of modernity*

Together, Beck and Giddens provide a comprehensive framework for understanding the dual nature of modernity, its promises of progress, and its inherent perils. Their analyses highlight the urgent need for reflexive modernization, a process where societies critically examine and adapt to the new realities of global risks. This discussion explores key themes from both works, including the nature of risk in modern societies, reflexive modernization's role, globalization's

Ulrich Beck - Biographical Sketch

Ulrich Beck was a pioneering German sociologist whose work on Risk Theory and Reflexive Modernization transformed the study of environmental sociology and global risk governance. Beck was a professor at Ludwig Maximilian University of Munich and held academic positions at the London School of Economics (LSE).



Beck's most influential work, "Risk Society: Towards a New Modernity" (1986), introduced the concept of "risk society", which has since become foundational in sociological discussions of environmental and technological risks. He argues that modernity has shifted from a society based on wealth distribution to one defined by risk distribution—where environmental, economic, and technological risks shape social and political structures. Unlike traditional risks, which were seen as localized and manageable, modern risks are global, unpredictable, and irreversible—for example, climate change, nuclear disasters, genetic modification, and pandemics.

Key Contributions to Risk Theory and Environmental Sociology

1. Risk Society and Reflexive Modernization

Beck argues that modern society is deeply shaped by "manufactured risks", meaning risks that emerge from human decision-making rather than natural causes. He introduces the idea of "reflexive modernization", where societies become increasingly aware of the risks they create and are forced to adapt their policies and institutions accordingly. Environmental disasters, such as nuclear accidents (e.g., Chernobyl, Fukushima) and climate change, are central examples of this shift.

2. Environmental Risks and Globalization

Beck emphasizes that environmental risks do not respect national borders, making them global in nature. Climate change, pollution, and resource depletion affect societies regardless of political boundaries, requiring transnational cooperation and global governance. He critiques the failure of nation-states and traditional political institutions in addressing global environmental risks effectively.

3. Risk Perception and Media Influence

Beck explores how the media shapes public perception of environmental risks, often leading to fear-based responses rather than proactive risk management. He highlights how governments and corporations use risk communication to control narratives about environmental crises, sometimes downplaying or distorting scientific facts.

4. World Risk Society and Precautionary Principle

In his later work, Beck expands his Risk Society theory into the “World Risk Society”, emphasizing how globalization amplifies environmental risks. He supports the precautionary principle, arguing that societies must act in advance to mitigate environmental threats rather than waiting for catastrophic consequences.

Beck’s theories have had a profound impact on environmental governance, sustainability studies, and climate change policies. His insights continue to shape contemporary debates on how societies manage environmental uncertainty, political accountability in risk governance, and the need for a precautionary approach to global risks.

impact, and the shifting foundations of trust in institutions. By synthesizing Beck’s and Giddens’ arguments, this paper aims to provide a critical understanding of the complexities of contemporary social life and how societies attempt to navigate the uncertainties of an evolving global order.

2.2.2 The Risk Society and Reflexive Modernity

◆ *Distribution of risks*

Ulrich Beck introduces the concept of the risk society as a defining characteristic of late modernity. In this framework, the central issue shifts from the distribution of wealth to the distribution of risk. Traditional industrial society, once focused on economic progress and social class divisions, has given way to a society where manufactured risks such as climate change, nuclear disasters, and pandemics dominate public concerns. Unlike previous social inequalities, these risks are not confined to specific social classes or geographical regions; they have global implications and transcend traditional social structures.

Beck’s concept of reflexive modernization suggests that modernity has entered a phase where it must critically examine and adapt to its consequences. Unlike classical modernization, which focuses on scientific progress and

◆ *Reflexive modernization*

industrial expansion, reflexive modernization involves questioning and reassessing the very foundations of industrial society. This self-confrontation forces institutions to acknowledge their role in creating systemic risks and to develop new mechanisms to manage them. For instance, as societies recognize the environmental consequences of industrial development, governments and organizations must implement sustainable policies to mitigate further damage.

◆ *Time-space distancing*

In contrast, Anthony Giddens provides a broader interpretation of modernity, incorporating risk elements while emphasizing globalization, trust, and institutional transformation. He introduces the concept of 'time-space distancing,' which describes how modernity has extended human interactions across vast distances through technological and economic networks. Giddens argues that risk is inherent in modernity but should be understood within a larger framework that includes globalization and institutional adaptation. He sees modernity as a 'juggernaut' a powerful, dynamic force that individuals and institutions struggle to control but must continually engage with to avoid destabilization.

◆ *Disembedding mechanisms*

Giddens also highlights the role of disembedding mechanisms, which allow social relations to be lifted out of local contexts and restructured across broader networks. This process enables modern societies to function globally but also increases reliance on abstract systems of knowledge and expertise. In this sense, risk in modernity is managed through institutions that mediate knowledge and decision-making processes, such as scientific bodies, governments, and transnational organizations. While Beck views risk as the defining feature of late modernity, Giddens integrates it into a broader discussion about how modern institutions and individuals navigate uncertainty and change.

◆ *Democratizing risk governance*

A key point of divergence between Beck and Giddens lies in their treatment of institutional responses to risk. Beck is critical of traditional institutions, arguing that they often fail to recognize or adequately address the risks they produce. He critiques 'organized irresponsibility,' a phenomenon where governments and corporations continue with risky technological advancements without fully considering the long-term consequences. Beck advocates for democratizing risk governance, where civil society and grassroots movements play a more significant role in decision-making.

Anthony Giddens - Biographical Sketch

Anthony Giddens is one of the most influential sociologists of the modern era, known for his contributions to structuration theory, modernization theory, and risk theory. He served as Director of the London School of Economics (LSE) and has played a key role in shaping contemporary social thought, particularly in the areas of globalization, reflexive modernity, and environmental risks.



Giddens' contributions to Risk Theory emerge from his broader work on modernity and globalization. In his book "The Consequences of Modernity" (1990) and later in "Runaway World" (1999), he explores the notion of manufactured risk, a key concept in environmental sociology. He argues that unlike traditional societies, where risks were primarily external and natural (e.g., famines, diseases, and natural disasters), contemporary societies are increasingly shaped by human-made or manufactured risks—such as climate change, nuclear disasters, and industrial pollution.

One of Giddens' major contributions is the concept of the "risk society" in the context of globalization and modernization. He emphasizes that modern institutions create risks that they simultaneously attempt to manage, leading to what he calls "reflexive modernization"—a process where societies constantly reevaluate and respond to new risks. This reflexivity, he argues, is critical for understanding contemporary environmental challenges and the policy responses to global issues like climate change.

In his later work, "The Politics of Climate Change" (2009), Giddens explores how global risks like climate change require new forms of governance and political engagement. He introduces the "Giddens Paradox", which states that because the dangers of climate change are not immediately visible or tangible, societies fail to take sufficient preventive action until it is too late. He critiques traditional political responses and calls for a "third way" approach to environmental governance—one that moves beyond state vs. market debates and integrates both economic growth and environmental sustainability.

Giddens' work remains highly relevant in environmental sociology, shaping discussions on global environmental governance, climate risk perception, and sustainable policymaking. His emphasis on reflexivity and the need for proactive risk management has significantly influenced sociological understandings of environmental crises.

◆ *Adaptive mechanisms*

Giddens, however, takes a more structured approach to risk management. He emphasizes the importance of trust in abstract systems and expert knowledge, arguing that societies must develop adaptive mechanisms to handle risks effectively. While he acknowledges that institutions can be flawed, he believes they are essential for maintaining social order and mitigating uncertainty. Unlike Beck, who sees risk as destabilizing, Giddens frames it as an inherent aspect of modernity that can be managed through reflexivity and institutional adaptation.

2.2.3 The Globalization of Risk

The Nature of Global Risks

◆ *Manufactured risks*

Both Beck and Giddens recognize that modern risks are no longer confined to local or national contexts. Beck describes 'manufactured risks' as hazards produced by human actions, such as climate change, nuclear accidents, and industrial pollution. These risks have global repercussions and require international collaboration to mitigate. Unlike traditional risks, which were often predictable and contained within specific regions, modern risks are complex, interconnected, and more challenging to control. Giddens expands on this by discussing the intensification of global interconnectedness. He argues that modernity erodes local traditions, creating a 'juggernaut' of change that individuals and institutions struggle to control. This interconnectedness means that risks originating in one part of the world can have cascading effects globally, necessitating coordinated international responses.

The Role of Institutions in Managing Global Risks

◆ *Cosmopolitan approach*

Beck critiques the 'organized irresponsibility' of institutions that fail to address global risks adequately. He argues that traditional nation-states and political systems are ill-equipped to handle transnational threats, as they are primarily designed to manage local and national concerns. Instead, he advocates for a cosmopolitan approach, where risks are managed collectively through global institutions and networks. This includes international regulatory bodies, scientific organizations, and non-governmental organizations (NGOs) that work together to create policies aimed at risk mitigation.

Giddens also acknowledges the need for institutional adaptation but takes a slightly different approach. He

◆ *Institutional adaptation*

emphasizes the importance of trust in expert systems, arguing that modern societies must rely on scientific and technological expertise to manage risks. However, he notes public skepticism towards these institutions often undermines their effectiveness. For Giddens, the challenge lies in maintaining institutional credibility while ensuring that decision-making processes remain transparent and inclusive.

◆ *Adaptive strategies*

One of the most pressing examples of global risk is climate change. Beck sees climate change as the ultimate demonstration of a risky society where the consequences of industrialization threaten the very survival of human civilization. He argues that climate policies must go beyond national interests and focus on cooperative global action. According to Beck, the failure to address climate change exemplifies the shortcomings of traditional governance structures in the face of transnational threats. Giddens, in his work *The Politics of Climate Change*, acknowledges the severity of the issue but frames it within the broader context of institutional reflexivity. He argues that societies must develop adaptive strategies for environmental uncertainty, integrating scientific expertise with political decision-making. While he supports international agreements, he also emphasizes the role of local initiatives and private sector involvement in driving sustainable solutions.

◆ *Digital and technological risks*

The Digital Age and Emerging Global Risks

Both scholars recognize that globalization involves not just physical risks like pollution or nuclear disasters but also digital and technological risks. Beck warns of new, unpredictable consequences of rapid technological advancements, such as artificial intelligence, cyber threats, and data privacy concerns. These risks, like environmental hazards, transcend borders and require global regulatory frameworks. Giddens similarly highlights how digital transformations reshape risk management. He discusses how the digital age has increased society's dependence on expert knowledge and abstract systems, making trust in technology essential. However, this reliance also creates vulnerabilities, as cyber-attacks and misinformation campaigns can disrupt global stability. Managing these risks requires technological innovation and new forms of governance that prioritize transparency and accountability.

Trust, Expertise, and Uncertainty

◆ *Subpolitics*

Trust is a central theme in Beck and Giddens' analyses of modernity, but they conceptualize it differently. In an increasingly complex world where expertise is crucial in decision-making, individuals' and institutions' uncertainty management has significant social and political implications. Beck argues that traditional trust sources such as state institutions, scientific authorities, and expert systems are eroding due to increasing awareness of systemic risks. The public becomes skeptical of expert claims, mainly when they appear to serve economic or political interests rather than public welfare. This skepticism leads to 'subpolitics,' where non-state actors, including NGOs, activist groups, and grassroots movements, play a crucial role in decision-making.

◆ *Adapt to changing public expectations*

In a risk society, trust must be continuously negotiated and re-established, as new scientific discoveries and technological advancements frequently alter the perception of safety and risk. This creates an environment where the legitimacy of expertise is constantly challenged, requiring institutions to adapt to changing public expectations. Conversely, Giddens maintains that trust remains fundamental to modernity but has shifted towards abstract systems. Trust was primarily based on personal relationships and community interactions in pre-modern societies. In modern societies, however, individuals must rely on expert knowledge in areas beyond their direct experience. Whether it is trusting financial institutions, healthcare systems, or climate scientists, modern individuals must place their faith in experts they will never personally meet. However, this reliance on expertise breeds anxiety, as experts often disagree, and unintended consequences emerge from their recommendations.

◆ *Ontological security*

The paradox of modernity, according to Giddens, is that while expertise enables progress, it also generates uncertainty. He introduces the concept of 'ontological security,' which refers to the psychological stability individuals seek in an unpredictable world. In an era where technological advancements frequently disrupt existing knowledge frameworks, people struggle to maintain confidence in institutional authority. Unlike Beck, who sees the erosion of trust as a symptom of a risky society, Giddens suggests that trust is a dynamic element in modern social structures, constantly evolving with technological and institutional

changes. The more individuals depend on expert systems, the more vulnerable they become to uncertainty when these systems fail or contradict one another.

◆ *Role of media*

Furthermore, Giddens highlights the role of media in shaping public perceptions of trust and uncertainty. The constant flow of information and misinformation makes it difficult for individuals to discern credible sources, contributing to widespread skepticism. While traditional institutions attempt to reinforce their authority through transparency and accountability measures, the sheer complexity of modern risks makes absolute trust in expertise nearly impossible. Instead, individuals develop adaptive strategies, balancing trust and doubt in expert systems to navigate uncertainty.

Individualization and Social Transformation

◆ *Expert knowledge*

Both Beck and Giddens discuss individualization as a defining feature of modernity. Beck argues that risk society dissolves traditional social categories, forcing individuals to construct their biographies. Class, gender, and family structures no longer provide stable identities, leading to increased reflexivity in self-identity. The decline of collective frameworks means that individuals must take responsibility for navigating risks and making personal decisions based on expert knowledge while dealing with uncertainty and institutional failures.

◆ *Transformation of personal identity*

Giddens similarly highlights the transformation of personal identity in modernity. He introduces the concept of 'ontological security', the sense of stability individuals derive from routines and trust in institutions. As modernity disrupts traditional anchors of identity, individuals must continuously self-reflect. This process is liberating and destabilizing as people navigate an uncertain social landscape. While Beck focuses on risk as the primary driver of individualization, Giddens broadens the discussion to include globalization and the transformation of social relationships. Both scholars agree that modernity requires individuals to engage in a continuous process of self-examination, shaping their identities in response to shifting social and institutional landscapes.

Political and Institutional Responses to Risk

◆ *Collective management of risk*

The political implications of a risk society are significant. Beck argues that traditional nation-states are ill-equipped to manage global risks, necessitating new forms of governance. He calls for a cosmopolitan approach where international cooperation and democratic participation address transnational challenges. Beck envisions a world where risk is collectively managed through new political frameworks, moving beyond national interests to a more integrated global strategy.

◆ *Role of social movements*

While advocating institutional reform, Giddens emphasizes the role of social movements in shaping modernity. He views political engagement as essential for managing modern risks, though he is less explicit than Beck in proposing concrete governance models. Both scholars agree that modern institutions must evolve to accommodate the complexities of contemporary society. Giddens, however, frames institutional change as an adaptive process where individuals and organizations must continuously negotiate new risks. In contrast, Beck presents a more urgent call for restructuring political and economic systems to address risk at a global level.

◆ *Complementary perspectives*

Beck and Giddens provide complementary perspectives on risk and modernity. Beck's theory of the risk society emphasizes the growing prominence of manufactured risks and the necessity of reflexive modernization, where societies must confront the unintended consequences of their progress. While acknowledging risk, Giddens presents a more comprehensive analysis of modernity's structural changes, focusing on globalization, trust, and institutional resilience. Both perspectives highlight the challenges of navigating an increasingly uncertain world and underscore the need for continuous adaptation in modern social structures.

Summarised Overview

Ulrich Beck and Anthony Giddens's works provide valuable insights into contemporary modernity's complexities. Beck's risk society thesis highlights how modernization produces new forms of risk that transcend traditional boundaries, necessitating reflexive modernization and institutional adaptation. Giddens complements this perspective by examining the consequences of modernity, particularly the role of trust, globalization, and social movements in navigating contemporary challenges.

Ultimately, modernity is an evolving process that requires constant reassessment and adaptation. While risks will continue to emerge, societies must remain agile in their response strategies. Collaborative governance, ethical innovation, and informed policymaking will be essential in ensuring a balanced approach to risk management. The ability to critically engage with emerging threats and implement proactive measures will determine the sustainability and stability of modern societies.

Self-Assessment Questions

1. Who introduced the concept of the risk society?
2. What term does Giddens use to describe the extension of social interactions across time and space?
3. What is reflexive modernization?
4. What is the difference between traditional risks and manufactured risks?
5. What is the significance of trust in modern society, according to Giddens?
6. How does the concept of organized irresponsibility relate to governance and risk management?
7. Critically analyze Beck's concept of the risk society and its relevance in contemporary global issues.
8. Explain how Giddens' theory of modernity, risk, and trust applies to the digital age and technological advancements.



Assignments

1. Compare and contrast Ulrich Beck's 'Risk Society' and Anthony Giddens' 'Reflexive Modernization'.
2. Discuss the role of institutions in managing modern environmental risks.
3. How do globalization and technological advancements contribute to new risks in society?
4. Critically analyze the concept of 'Manufactured Risks' with examples from environmental disasters.
5. Evaluate the impact of media and public perception in shaping risk governance.

Reference

1. Beck, U. (1992). *Risk Society: Towards a new modernity*. Sage Publications.
2. Giddens, A. (1990). *The consequences of modernity*. Stanford University Press.
3. Beck, U. (1999). *World risk society*. Polity Press.
4. Giddens, A. (1999). *Runaway world: How globalization is reshaping our lives*. Profile Books.

Suggested Reading

1. Lupton, D. (2013). *Risk*. Routledge.
2. Mythen, G. (2004). *Ulrich Beck: A critical introduction to the risk society*. Pluto Press.
3. Adam, B., Beck, U., & Van Loon, J. (2000). *The risk society and beyond: Critical issues for social theory*. Sage Publications.
4. Giddens, A. (2009). *The politics of climate change*. Polity Press.



Space for Learner Engagement for Objective Questions

Learners are encouraged to develop objective questions based on the content in the paragraph as a sign of their comprehension of the content. The Learners may reflect on the recap bullets and relate their understanding with the narrative in order to frame objective questions from the given text. The University expects that 1 - 2 questions are developed for each paragraph. The space given below can be used for listing the questions.

SGOU





Ecological Modernization Theory

Learning Outcomes

After completing this unit, the learner will be able to:

- ◆ understand the principles of Ecological Modernization Theory (EMT)
- ◆ explore how industrial and technological advancements contribute to sustainability
- ◆ analyse the role of institutions and policies in promoting ecological modernization

Background

Ecological Modernization Theory (EMT) emerged in the early 1980s as a bold challenge to the traditional belief that industrialization inevitably leads to environmental destruction. Instead of seeing economic growth and technological progress as threats to nature, EMT argues that they can be harnessed to create a more sustainable future. This perspective suggests that with the right policies, industries can shift towards cleaner production methods, resource efficiency can improve, and economies can grow without depleting the planet. By embracing innovations in green technology, renewable energy, and circular economies, societies can transform environmental problems into opportunities for sustainable development.

At the heart of EMT is the idea that environmental sustainability and economic prosperity do not have to be at odds. Governments, businesses, and civil society play a crucial role in steering this transformation. Well-designed policies – such as environmental regulations, green incentives, and corporate sustainability practices – can encourage industries to reduce pollution and adopt eco-friendly strategies. While EMT has shaped environmental policies worldwide, critics argue that it overestimates the ability of markets and technology to solve ecological crises without addressing deeper issues like consumerism and social inequalities. Despite these debates, EMT continues to inspire efforts toward a future where modernization and environmental responsibility go hand in hand.



Keywords

Ecological Modernization Theory (EMT), Technological innovation, Sustainability, Market, Environmental governance, Globalization, Ecological modernization

Discussion

2.3.1 Ecological Modernization Theory

Ecological modernization theory has emerged as a prominent framework for understanding the intersection of environmental sustainability and economic development. As societies grapple with climate change, resource depletion, and pollution, ecological modernization suggests that environmental considerations can be integrated into economic and institutional reforms, promoting ecological sustainability and economic growth. The core premise of ecological modernization is that technological advancements, market-driven policies, and institutional transformations can drive sustainability without necessitating a complete overhaul of the economic system. Proponents argue that industrial societies can transition toward greener practices by embedding environmental goals into economic and political decision-making. Market mechanisms such as emissions trading, green taxation, and sustainability-linked investments further reinforce the idea that economic growth and environmental preservation are not mutually exclusive.

- ◆ *Embedding environmental goals*

2.3.1.1 Ecological Modernization: Concept and Development

Ecological modernization is a theoretical approach that explores how modern societies can adjust their key institutions to address growing environmental issues. The idea is based on the belief that environmental problems can be tackled without abandoning modernization. It highlights the need to restructure industries and social practices in ways that prioritize ecological concerns. This transformation, known as the "ecological switchover," was introduced by Joseph Huber and refers to significant changes in industrial and economic systems that reduce environmental harm while ensuring sustainable resource use.

- ◆ *Ecological Switchover*

◆ *Formal integration*

However, ecological modernization does not suggest that our daily lifestyles must undergo drastic changes. Instead, it assumes that production and consumption can be reshaped to align with ecological goals through the formal integration of environmental objectives. The core idea is not to place environmental concerns above economic interests but to treat them as equally important for sustainable development. Three key principles define this approach:

1. **Restructuring Production and Consumption** – This involves adopting cleaner production technologies and reducing resource use and emissions while maintaining economic growth.
2. **Placing Economic Value on Nature** – Policies such as environmental taxes shift the financial burden from beneficial activities like employment to harmful ones like pollution.
3. **Integrating Environmental Goals into All Policies** – Sustainability considerations must be embedded in



Arthur P. J. Mol, Gert Spaargaren, and David Sonnenfeld have significantly contributed to the development of ecological modernization theory (EMT) by exploring how environmental sustainability can be achieved within modern industrial and economic frameworks. Their work highlights the role of technological innovation, institutional reforms, and market mechanisms in integrating environmental concerns into economic growth and governance structures. Mol focuses on environmental governance and global capitalism, emphasizing how modernization can drive sustainability through policy interventions, corporate responsibility, and technological advancements. Spaargaren examines the role of social practices and consumer behaviour, arguing that ecological modernization is not only driven by governments and businesses but also by individuals and environmental movements influencing market demand. Sonnenfeld extends the theory to a global perspective, analyzing how different regions and industries adopt ecological modernization based on their economic and political conditions. Their collective research underscores both the

potential and limitations of EMT, acknowledging that while modernization can lead to green technological advancements and regulatory improvements, challenges such as greenwashing, unequal environmental benefits, and economic disparities remain critical concerns. Their collaborative work, particularly evident in publications like “The Ecological Modernisation Reader,” has been crucial in establishing ecological modernization as a significant framework for environmental social science. Their work provides a nuanced perspective on how ecological modernization can contribute to sustainable development in a globally interconnected economy while recognizing the need for stronger regulatory frameworks and equitable distribution of environmental benefits.

every policy area, not treated as a separate issue.

2.3.1.2 Evolution of Ecological Modernization Theory

Ecological Modernization Theory (EMT) emerged in the early 1980s through the work of scholars like Martin Jänicke and Joseph Huber and was later solidified as a sociological framework by Arthur P.J. Mol and Gert Spaargaren in the 1990s. The theory presents an optimistic perspective on environmental reform, arguing that modern societies can achieve sustainability through technological innovation, institutional adaptation, and market-driven solutions. Unlike radical environmental perspectives that call for a complete overhaul of industrial society, EMT suggests that economic growth and ecological sustainability can be compatible. David Sonnenfeld have further expanded its application to different global contexts, examining how ecological modernization interacts with governance, corporate responsibility, and environmental policy.

◆ *Optimistic perspective*

Phase 1: The Role of Technology and Markets

Early works by Joseph Huber (1982, 1985) and Martin Jänicke (1985) emphasized technological innovation as the main driver of ecological modernization. They believed that industrial and technological advancements could resolve environmental problems without significant state intervention. In this view, the ecological switchover was seen as a natural and inevitable phase in industrial progress, requiring minimal government regulation. However, critics

◆ *Technological innovation*

argued that this approach ignored the broader social and institutional factors that influence environmental change.

Phase 2: Expanding the Focus Beyond Technology

◆ *Role of institutions*

From the late 1980s onward, scholars placed less emphasis on technological determinism and instead highlighted the roles of institutions, culture, and governance. Maarten Hajer (1993) identified two interpretations of ecological modernization:

- ◆ **"Weak" ecological modernization**, which follows Huber's idea that economic growth and industrialization can continue by incorporating eco-friendly practices within existing power structures.
- ◆ **"Strong" ecological modernization**, which involves greater public participation, democratic decision-making, and social justice. This version, influenced by Ulrich Beck's risk society theory, argues that societies must critically reflect on and reform their structures to address environmental challenges.

Peter Christoff (1996) used the terms "weak" and "strong" to describe these contrasting perspectives. Strong ecological modernization focuses on fundamental structural changes, while weak ecological modernization is seen as a way for capitalist economies to survive without making deep adjustments.

Phase 3: A Global and Inclusive Approach

◆ *Expansion beyond Europe*

In the 2000s, ecological modernization theory expanded beyond Europe to examine how different countries, including Australia, China, Brazil, South Africa, and the US, implemented environmental policies. This phase recognized the need for decentralized governance, where decision-making is shared among governments, businesses, and social movements. Instead of relying solely on government regulations, environmental improvements increasingly involved market-based solutions, partnerships, and voluntary agreements. This shift also broadened the scope of ecological modernization beyond production methods to consumption behaviors and social involvement. Rather than focusing on isolated environmental fixes, policymakers began addressing broader supply chains and consumption networks. By incorporating a variety of perspectives and approaches,

ecological modernization became more adaptable to different national and cultural contexts.

2.3.2 Ecological Modernization in the Context of Globalization

Globalization has significantly influenced the trajectory of ecological modernization. The increased interconnectedness of economies and societies has led to both opportunities and challenges in implementing sustainable environmental reforms. While globalization facilitates the transfer of knowledge, technology, and best practices, it also exposes developing nations to environmental risks associated with rapid industrialization and weak regulatory frameworks. One of the key aspects of ecological modernization in a globalized world is the diffusion of environmental policies. Developed nations often serve as pioneers in environmental regulation, influencing policies in emerging economies through trade agreements, international collaborations, and global governance frameworks. However, these policies are not always implemented uniformly due to economic disparities and governance challenges.

- ◆ *Diffusion of environmental policies*

Another major factor is the role of multinational corporations (MNCs). These corporations play a crucial role in global sustainability efforts by investing in green technologies, adopting corporate social responsibility (CSR) initiatives, and setting industry standards for sustainability. However, MNCs also pose risks by exploiting regulatory loopholes in developing nations, where environmental protections may weaken. As a result, ensuring corporate accountability remains a critical aspect of ecological modernization on a global scale. International agreements and regulatory frameworks like the Paris Agreement have provided a global platform for coordinated climate action. These agreements establish goals and commitments for reducing carbon emissions and promoting renewable energy. However, enforcement remains a major challenge, as compliance mechanisms are often weak, and some nations prioritize economic growth over environmental protection.

- ◆ *Role of MNCs*

Economic disparities also influence the implementation of ecological modernization. Developing nations often lack the financial resources and technological capacity to implement sustainable practices effectively. While international funding mechanisms, such as the Green Climate Fund, aim to support sustainable development, many nations' access to these

- ◆ *Economic disparities*

funds remains limited. Addressing these disparities requires stronger financial aid programs and capacity-building initiatives to ensure all countries can participate in the global transition to sustainability.

◆ *Technological advancements*

Technological advancements are a crucial enabler of ecological modernization in the globalized world. Innovations in renewable energy, circular economy models, and smart infrastructure have helped many nations reduce their environmental impact while maintaining economic growth. However, these advancements are often concentrated in developed nations, creating a technological divide. Bridging this gap requires increased investment in research collaboration, technology transfer programs, and equitable access to green technologies. The future of ecological modernization in a globalized world depends on the ability of policymakers, businesses, and civil society to collaborate and ensure that sustainable development is both inclusive and effective.

◆ *Challenges in implementing*

Ecological modernization theorists argue that environmental sustainability can be achieved through technological advancements, market-driven policies, and institutional transformations. However, globalization introduces challenges such as economic disparities and regulatory weaknesses. While multinational corporations can drive sustainability, they also contribute to environmental harm through weak enforcement and profit-driven motives. International agreements offer a framework for ecological modernization but require stronger enforcement and financial support for developing nations. Globalization has facilitated the spread of sustainable practices, but equitable implementation remains challenging.

2.3.3 Criticisms of Ecological Modernization Theory

1. **Technological Determinism:** Early ecological modernization theories overemphasized technology as the primary driver of environmental reform.
2. **Eurocentrism:** Critics argue that the theory is rooted in Western perspectives and may not be universally applicable.
3. **Neglect of Consumption:** Early studies focused on production processes, ignoring consumption patterns that also contribute to environmental degradation.

4. **Power and Inequality:** The theory initially lacked analysis of social inequalities and power structures that shape environmental policies.
5. **Economic and Political Naivety:** Critics suggest it underestimates the role of power, governance, and economic interests in shaping environmental policies.
6. **Neo-Liberal Influence:** Some argue that it aligns with market-based environmental solutions, benefiting corporations more than communities.

Summarised Overview

Ecological modernization provides a compelling vision for sustainable development by integrating technological advancements, market mechanisms, and institutional reforms into environmental governance. It offers a practical approach to mitigating environmental degradation while maintaining economic progress, emphasising the role of innovation, corporate responsibility, and decentralized governance in addressing ecological challenges.

However, its real-world application remains complex and uneven. While ecological modernization has driven progress in renewable energy adoption, pollution control, and corporate sustainability initiatives, critics argue that it often falls short in addressing deeper systemic issues. The reliance on market-based solutions has led to concerns about greenwashing, corporate dominance over environmental policies, and the exclusion of marginalized communities from decision-making processes. Furthermore, developing nations often face financial and technological barriers that prevent them from fully benefiting from ecological modernization strategies.

Self-Assessment Questions

1. Who is considered one of the pioneers of Ecological Modernization Theory (EMT)?
2. The third phase of Ecological Modernization (1990s-Present) focuses on?
3. Define Ecological Modernization Theory in brief.
4. Mention any two criticisms of Ecological Modernization Theory.
5. How has globalization influenced the implementation of EMT across different countries?



6. Discuss the role of multinational corporations (MNCs) in promoting ecological modernization.
7. Critically evaluate Ecological Modernization Theory as a strategy for sustainable development.
8. Explain how technological advancements and market-driven policies contribute to ecological modernization

Assignments

1. Discuss the core principles of Ecological Modernization Theory and its relevance to contemporary environmental challenges.
2. Critically analyze the role of technology in achieving ecological modernization: Strengths and limitations.
3. Evaluate the role of multinational corporations in ecological modernization: Are they practicing corporate social responsibility or engaging in greenwashing?
4. How does globalization impact the implementation of ecological modernization in developing countries?

Reference

1. Mol, A. P. J., & Sonnenfeld, D. A. (2000). *Ecological modernization around the world: Perspectives and critical debates*. Routledge.
2. Spaargaren, G., Mol, A. P. J., & Buttel, F. H. (2006). *Governing environmental flows: global challenges to social theory*. MIT Press.
3. Huber, J. (2004). *New technologies and environmental innovation*. Edward Elgar
4. Hajer, M. A. (1995). *The politics of environmental discourse: ecological modernization and the policy process*. Oxford University Press.
5. Christoff, P. (1996). Ecological Modernization, ecological modernities. *Environmental Politics*, 5(3), 476-500.

Suggested Reading

1. Dryzek, J. S. (1997). *The politics of the earth: environmental discourses*. Oxford University Press.
2. Murphy, J. (2000). *Ecological modernization: The environment and the transformation of society*. Oxford University Press.
3. Buttel, F. H. (2000). Ecological modernization as social theory. *Geoforum*, 31(1), 57-65.
4. York, R., & Rosa, E. A. (2003). Key challenges to ecological modernization theory. *Organization & Environment*, 16(3), 273-288.



Space for Learner Engagement for Objective Questions

Learners are encouraged to develop objective questions based on the content in the paragraph as a sign of their comprehension of the content. The Learners may reflect on the recap bullets and relate their understanding with the narrative in order to frame objective questions from the given text. The University expects that 1 - 2 questions are developed for each paragraph. The space given below can be used for listing the questions.

SGOU



Ecofeminism and Feminist Environmentalism

Learning Outcomes

After completing this unit, the learner will be able to:

- ◆ examine the fundamental principles of ecofeminism and feminist environmentalism
- ◆ explore the role of women in environmental movements and sustainability
- ◆ analyze the intersection of gender, ecology, and social justice

Background

Ecofeminism and feminist environmentalism are critical perspectives that link environmental issues with gender, emphasizing how ecological degradation disproportionately affects women and marginalized communities. Emerging in the late 20th century, these approaches critique mainstream environmentalism for overlooking gendered experiences and patriarchal structures that contribute to ecological crises. Ecofeminism emerged as a critical perspective linking environmental issues with gender oppression. It argues that the exploitation of nature and the subjugation of women are interconnected, both rooted in patriarchal and capitalist systems. Feminist environmentalism extends this argument by emphasizing women's roles in environmental conservation and sustainable development. Thinkers like Vandana Shiva and Maria Mies advocate for an alternative development model that respects nature and women's rights. This unit explores the intersections of gender, ecology, and power, shedding light on alternative frameworks for sustainable development.

Keywords

Ecofeminism, Feminist environmentalism, Patriarchy, Environmental degradation, Capitalism, Ecological exploitation



Discussion

◆ *Interconnections*

Ecofeminism is a theoretical and activist framework that examines the interconnections between the oppression of women and the exploitation of nature. It posits that the same patriarchal structures that subjugate women also contribute to environmental degradation. The term was first coined by Françoise d'Eaubonne in 1974, emphasizing the need for women's roles in ecological movements. Ecofeminists argue that environmental issues are not just scientific or technical concerns but are deeply rooted in social and cultural inequalities.

◆ *Gendered dimensions*

Feminist environmentalism, while closely related, takes a more materialist approach. It focuses on how environmental degradation disproportionately affects women, especially in developing countries where they are primary caregivers and resource managers. This perspective highlights women's lived experiences, emphasizing their dependency on natural resources and their role in conservation efforts. Both ecofeminism and feminist environmentalism critique mainstream environmental movements for overlooking gendered dimensions of ecological crises. They advocate for a holistic approach integrating social justice, gender equality, and sustainability.

2.4.1 Ecofeminism vs. Feminist Environmentalism

While ecofeminism and feminist environmentalism both address the intersection of gender and environmental issues, they differ in their philosophical foundations, focus areas, and approaches.

Ecofeminism

◆ *Patriarchal system*

Developed in the 1970s and 1980s, ecofeminism links the domination of nature with the oppression of women, arguing that patriarchal systems exploit both. Ecofeminism often incorporates spiritual, cultural, and symbolic elements, drawing parallels between the treatment of women and nature. It explores how language, myths, and traditions reinforce the domination of both. Some key thinkers are Vandana Shiva, Maria Mies, Val Plumwood, Ariel Salleh etc.

Feminist Environmentalism

◆ *Empirical approach*

Developed as a response to ecofeminism, feminist environmentalism takes a more materialist and empirical approach, focusing on how women's daily interactions with the environment shape their struggles. It examines the economic structures that lead to environmental degradation and how these disproportionately impact women. It emphasizes the structural causes of environmental degradation, such as capitalism and economic policies, rather than seeing the problem as primarily rooted in patriarchy. Key thinkers are Bina Agarwal, Joan Martinez-Alier etc. Unlike ecofeminism, which often assumes an inherent connection between women and nature, Bina Agarwal argues that this relationship is shaped by social, economic, and historical factors such as gender, class, caste, and race.

Despite these differences, both perspectives advocate for women's environmental conservation and policymaking leadership. They emphasize that sustainable development must consider gendered experiences and that environmental justice is intrinsically linked to social justice.

2.4.1.1 Intersection of Patriarchy, Capitalism, and Environmental Degradation

Ecofeminists and feminist environmentalists argue that patriarchal and capitalist systems exploit both women and nature. This intersection is evident in several ways:

◆ *Dual subjugation*

1. **Patriarchy and Environmental Exploitation:** Traditional patriarchal societies often view nature as a resource to be controlled and dominated, much like they perceive women's roles. This dual subjugation is seen in deforestation, pollution, and land grabbing, where women's roles as traditional environmental stewards are undermined.

◆ *Prioritize profit*

2. **Capitalism and Consumerism:** Capitalist economies prioritize profit over sustainability, producing extractive industries that degrade ecosystems. Women, particularly in rural and Indigenous communities, often bear the brunt of this destruction, as they rely on natural resources for sustenance and livelihoods.

3. **Colonialism and Resource Control:** Many eco-feminist theorists highlight how colonial legacies have aggravated environmental destruction and gendered

◆ *Gendered oppression*

oppression. The exploitation of land and people for economic gain has disproportionately affected Indigenous women, who have historically played key roles in environmental conservation.

◆ *Social equity*

4. **Alternative Models of Sustainability:** Both perspectives advocate for an alternative model of development based on care, cooperation, and ecological balance. They challenge the dominant discourse of growth-driven economies and push for policies that integrate ecological ethics with social equity.

2.4.2 History and Evolution of Ecofeminism

◆ *Feminist theorists*

Ecofeminism emerged as a distinct theoretical and activist movement in the 1970s and 1980s. Françoise d'Eaubonne popularized the term in her book *Le Féminisme ou la Mort* (1974), arguing that male-dominated societies were responsible for ecological destruction. During this period, ecofeminist ideas were shaped by the feminist, environmental, and anti-capitalist movements. In the 1980s, theorists like Carolyn Merchant, Vandana Shiva, and Maria Mies expanded ecofeminism, integrating it with science, colonialism, and economic globalization critiques. Feminist scholars examined how patriarchal ideologies justified the exploitation of both women and nature, leading to movements that sought to challenge these systems.

2.4.2.1 Key Ecofeminist Movements and Milestones

Ecofeminism was closely linked with grassroots environmental struggles, particularly women-led ones. Some significant movements and milestones include:

- ◆ **Chipko Movement (1973, India):** A landmark environmental movement where rural women in Uttarakhand embraced trees to prevent deforestation, highlighting the gendered impact of ecological destruction.
- ◆ **Green Belt Movement (1977, Kenya):** Founded by Wangari Maathai, this movement mobilized women to plant trees and restore ecosystems while addressing women's socio-economic issues.
- ◆ **Love Canal Protest (1978, USA):** Led by Lois Gibbs, this movement exposed environmental

health hazards caused by toxic waste dumping in residential areas, demonstrating the link between pollution and women's activism.

- ◆ **Anti-Dam Movements:** Movements like Narmada Bachao Andolan in India were led by women such as Medha Patkar, advocating for ecological justice and displacement issues.
- ◆ **1980s Feminist Environmental Conferences:** International conferences on feminism and the environment, such as those organized by the United Nations, solidified eco-feminist discourse.

2.4.2.2 Connection with Broader Feminist and Environmental Movements

Ecofeminism intersected with broader feminist and environmental movements by highlighting the role of women as environmental custodians. It connected with:

- ◆ **Second-Wave Feminism:** Feminists in the 1970s and 1980s explored the links between gender oppression and environmental degradation, influencing ecofeminist thought. (First-wave feminism, which emerged in the late 19th and early 20th centuries, primarily focused on legal and political rights for women, particularly the right to vote)
- ◆ **Deep Ecology and Social Ecology:** Philosophies emphasizing holistic approaches to nature aligned with ecofeminism's critique of anthropocentrism.
- ◆ **Indigenous and Postcolonial Struggles:** Indigenous and postcolonial feminist perspectives enriched ecofeminism by integrating traditional ecological knowledge and resistance to colonial exploitation.
- ◆ **Climate Justice Movements:** Modern feminist environmentalists engage in climate justice activism, advocating for gender-sensitive climate policies and equitable resource management.

2.4.2.3 Influential Women in Ecofeminism and Environmental Activism

- ◆ **Carolyn Merchant:** Historian and philosopher whose book *The Death of Nature* (1980) explored how the Scientific Revolution contributed to the domination of both women and nature.
- ◆ **Ariel Salleh:** A political ecofeminist who critiqued the intersection of patriarchy and capitalism, advocating for eco-socialism.
- ◆ **Wangari Maathai:** Founder of the Green Belt Movement, which empowered women in Kenya to combat deforestation and land degradation through tree planting.
- ◆ **Greta Gaard:** A scholar who explored the connections between ecofeminism, queer ecology, and animal rights.
- ◆ **Val Plumwood:** Ecofeminist philosopher who challenged Western dualisms of nature/culture and human/non-human, advocating for a relational understanding of ecological ethics.

2.4.3 Ecofeminism in India

Ecofeminism is an interdisciplinary movement that connects environmental concerns with feminist perspectives. It critiques the exploitation of both nature and women under systems of patriarchal capitalism. In India, ecofeminism has played a crucial role in grassroots activism, where women have been at the forefront of environmental conservation and resistance against ecological destruction. It manifests in movements against deforestation, large dams, industrial pollution, and the corporatization of agriculture. The intersection of gender, caste, and environmental justice is prominent in these movements, where marginalized women often bear the brunt of environmental degradation. Notable contributions by scholars like Vandana Shiva and Maria Mies have shaped both theoretical and practical dimensions of ecofeminism in India. Some of the most notable ecofeminist movements in India include:

- ◆ *Grassroot activism*

The Chipko Movement (1973)

- ◆ *Embracing trees*

The Chipko Movement, meaning “to hug,” was a landmark environmental movement where women in the Himalayan region of Uttarakhand resisted deforestation by physically embracing trees to prevent their felling. Women, who depended on forests for fuel, fodder, and water, led the movement. The movement highlighted how deforestation directly impacted rural livelihoods, and their leadership showcased the deep ecological consciousness ingrained in everyday survival.

Narmada Bachao Andolan (NBA)

- ◆ *Opposed dam construction*

The NBA, led by Medha Patkar and supported by several grassroots organizations, opposed the construction of large dams on the Narmada River. Women played a central role in this movement, emphasizing how displacement and environmental degradation disproportionately affect women and marginalized communities. The movement critiqued development models prioritizing economic growth over ecological and social justice.

Plachimada Struggle (2002-2005)

- ◆ *Resisting corporates*

The Plachimada struggle in Kerala was led by local women, mostly from Dalit and Adivasi communities, against Coca-Cola’s over-extraction of groundwater, which led to water scarcity and pollution. Mayilamma, a tribal woman spearheaded the movement. Women-led sit-ins, protests, and legal battles showcasing ecofeminist resistance against corporate environmental destruction. This movement exemplified how multinational corporations exploit natural resources while disregarding local communities’ needs.

2.4.4 Theoretical and Practical Debates in the Indian Context

Ecofeminism in India is characterized by debates on the role of women in environmental conservation, the critique of patriarchal capitalism, and the need for a more inclusive and intersectional approach.

- ◆ **Essentialism vs. Constructivism:** Some critiques of ecofeminism argue that it essentializes women as “natural caretakers” of the environment, reinforcing gender stereotypes. Others counter that Indian ecofeminism is rooted in material realities rather than biological determinism.

- ◆ **Development and Resistance:** The Indian ecofeminist perspective challenges mainstream development models, prioritizing GDP growth over ecological sustainability and social justice.
- ◆ **Caste and Class Dynamics:** Unlike Western ecofeminism, which often focuses on gender alone, Indian ecofeminism integrates caste and class dimensions, recognizing that marginalized women face greater environmental injustices.

2.4.5 Vandana Shiva: Seed Sovereignty and Critique of Industrial Agriculture

Vandana Shiva is one of the most influential voices in Indian ecofeminism. She has advocated for seed sovereignty, sustainable agriculture, and resistance against corporate control over food systems.

Vandana Shiva - Biographical Sketch

Vandana Shiva is an internationally renowned environmental activist, ecofeminist, and scholar whose work has profoundly influenced the fields of ecofeminism, feminist environmentalism, sustainable agriculture, and biodiversity conservation. She has been a vocal advocate for food sovereignty, traditional farming practices, and the rights of small-scale farmers, particularly in the Global South.



Born in India, Shiva was trained as a physicist but later shifted her focus to environmental and social activism. She became a prominent critic of corporate-driven industrial agriculture, genetically modified organisms (GMOs), and neoliberal economic policies that threaten indigenous knowledge systems and ecological sustainability. She founded the Research Foundation for Science, Technology, and Natural Resource Policy (RFSTN), which promotes sustainable agriculture, biodiversity conservation, and grassroots empowerment.

Shiva's ecofeminist perspective challenges the dominant patriarchal and capitalist structures that exploit both women and nature. She argues that the same logic that subjugates women also leads to the destruction of the environment, particularly through industrial agriculture and extractive economies. In her book "Staying Alive: Women, Ecology, and Development" (1988), she critiques the Western model of development, which she sees as inherently violent toward both women and nature. She highlights how women, particularly in agrarian societies, have been the traditional custodians of biodiversity and sustainable farming practices, but are increasingly marginalized by corporate globalization.

Her activism extends beyond theory – she has been instrumental in movements against seed patents and biopiracy by multinational corporations. Through Navdanya, an organization she founded, she has helped preserve indigenous seeds, promote organic farming, and empower women farmers. Shiva strongly opposes corporate monopolies over agriculture, particularly those imposed by agribusiness giants like Monsanto.

Her work is also deeply connected to the Chipko Movement, a grassroots environmental movement led by women in India who resisted deforestation. Shiva sees the movement as a symbol of women’s ecological consciousness and resistance against capitalist exploitation of nature.

Through her writings and activism, Shiva has emphasized the intersectionality of gender, environment, and economic justice, making her one of the leading voices in feminist environmentalism. Her work continues to inspire eco-feminist movements worldwide, advocating for ecological sustainability, social justice, and indigenous knowledge systems

Navdanya Movement

Founded by Vandana Shiva, the Navdanya movement promotes biodiversity conservation, seed saving, and organic farming. It empowers women farmers and resists genetically modified organisms (GMOs) and patented seeds controlled by multinational corporations. Navdanya has established over 150 seed banks across India, preserving indigenous crop varieties and ensuring farmers’ independence from corporate seed monopolies. The movement also educates farmers on agroecological practices that enhance soil fertility and resilience against climate change.

- ◆ *Seed banks*

Critique of Industrial Agriculture

Shiva argues that industrial agriculture, promoted by the Green Revolution and corporations like Monsanto, depletes soil, reduces biodiversity, and disempowers small farmers, particularly women. She contends that monoculture farming, chemical fertilizers, and pesticides lead to ecological degradation while increasing farmers’ dependency on expensive, corporate-controlled inputs. Her work critiques the commodification of seeds and the patenting of life forms, which she sees as violating farmers’ rights and biodiversity.

- ◆ *Ecological degradation*

Feminist Perspective on Agriculture

Shiva connects the exploitation of women to the exploitation of nature, arguing that industrial capitalism treats both as



- ◆ Sustainable farming

mere resources for profit. She highlights how women, who traditionally played a central role in seed conservation and food production, are sidelined in industrial agriculture. Shiva's work emphasizes the need to reclaim women's knowledge systems and promote sustainable farming models that respect ecological cycles and gender equity.

2.4.6 Maria Mies: Theorization of Subsistence Perspective and Critique of Capitalist Patriarchy

Maria Mies was a German sociologist, feminist, and ecofeminist thinker known for her critiques of capitalism, patriarchy, and their impact on women and the environment.

Subsistence Perspective

- ◆ Localized production

Maria Mies argues for a subsistence economy based on sustainable, localized production rather than capitalist accumulation. She highlights how women's traditional roles in subsistence agriculture are devalued under capitalist patriarchy. Her subsistence perspective challenges economic models prioritizing profit-driven growth over ecological

Maria Mies – Biographical Sketch

Maria Mies was a pioneering German sociologist, feminist scholar, and ecofeminist whose work laid the foundation for feminist environmentalism and critiques of capitalist patriarchy. She was a professor of sociology at Cologne University of Applied Sciences and became one of the most influential thinkers in feminist political ecology.



Mies' work is deeply critical of capitalist exploitation of both women and nature, arguing that the same systems of oppression that subjugate women also lead to environmental destruction. Her scholarship focuses on the global economic order, colonialism, subsistence economies, and the ways in which women's labor is systematically undervalued.

Her most influential work, "Ecofeminism" (1993), co-authored with Vandana Shiva, explores the connections between capitalism, patriarchy, and environmental degradation. The book argues that modern economic systems are rooted in exploitation—of nature, women, and marginalized communities—and that true sustainability cannot be achieved without addressing these intersecting forms of oppression. The book also critiques Western models of development, which Mies sees as inherently exploitative and environmentally unsustainable.

Another key contribution by Mies is her concept of "subsistence perspective,"

which advocates for alternative economic models that prioritize local self-reliance, sustainability, and community-based economies over capitalist growth. She argues that industrialization and globalization have led to the commodification of nature and the exploitation of unpaid reproductive labor performed by women.

Mies was also an advocate for anti-colonial and anti-globalization struggles, particularly those concerning women's rights and indigenous communities. She emphasized that women in the Global South are disproportionately affected by environmental degradation, deforestation, and resource extraction projects. She supported feminist grassroots movements that resist the expansion of capitalist exploitation, emphasizing the need for local, community-driven alternatives to mainstream development models.

Her work has had a lasting impact on eco-feminist and feminist environmentalist thought, inspiring movements that challenge both capitalist patriarchy and ecological destruction. Mies' ideas continue to be relevant in contemporary discussions on climate justice, environmental sustainability, and feminist resistance against neoliberal economic policies.

and social well-being. Mies argues that communities should focus on self-sufficiency, reducing reliance on global markets exploiting labor and natural resources.

Critique of Capitalist Patriarchy

Maria Mies critiques how capitalism relies on the unpaid labor of women and the destruction of ecological systems to sustain profit-driven economies. She contends that capitalist development is inherently exploitative, as it depends on the systematic marginalization of women's work in both domestic and agricultural spheres. Mies also links capitalist expansion to colonial exploitation, showing how Western industrialization was built on the appropriation of natural resources and labor from the Global South.

- ◆ *Unpaid labor of women*

Collaboration with Vandana Shiva

Maria Mies co-authored *Ecofeminism* (1993) with Shiva, linking feminist struggles with environmental activism and advocating for alternative models of development that respect ecological limits. The book critiques mainstream economic paradigms and argues for a shift toward decentralized, community-driven economies. Mies and Shiva emphasize the importance of resisting neoliberal policies prioritizing corporate profits over ecological and human well-being, advocating for localized, regenerative economies that empower women and protect the environment.

- ◆ *Alternative model*



Summarised Overview

Ecofeminism and feminist environmentalism offer a vital lens to understand the deep interconnections between gender, ecology, and justice. Rooted in activism and theory, these movements challenge oppressive systems and advocate for sustainable, community-based alternatives. In India, ecofeminism has played a crucial role in integrating gender justice with environmental sustainability, which is evident in movements like Chipko and Narmada Bachao Andolan, alongside intellectual contributions from Vandana Shiva and Maria Mies. As climate change and environmental degradation escalate, these perspectives remain essential for building inclusive, just, and resilient environmental movements recognizing women's central roles in ecological preservation and sustainability.

Self-Assessment Questions

1. Who coined the term ecofeminism?
2. Which book by Carolyn Merchant explores the historical relationship between nature and gender?
3. Define ecofeminism.
4. Mention two key environmental movements led by women.
5. Discuss the role of women in the Chipko Movement.
6. How does Vandana Shiva's work connect feminism and environmental conservation?
7. Analyze the historical evolution of ecofeminism, highlighting key theorists and movements.
8. Critically examine the role of women in environmental conservation movements in India

Assignments

1. Discuss the significance of ecofeminism in addressing contemporary environmental issues. Provide examples from global and Indian contexts.
2. Analyze the impact of development-induced displacement on women, with reference to the Narmada Bachao Andolan and similar movements.

3. "Ecofeminism critiques mainstream environmental movements for ignoring gendered dimensions of ecological crises." Critically evaluate this statement with examples.
4. Compare the works of Vandana Shiva and Maria Mies in the context of ecofeminism and feminist environmentalism.

References

1. d'Eaubonne, F. (1974). *Le féminisme ou la mort*. Pierre Horay.
2. Merchant, C. (1980). *The death of nature: Women, ecology, and the scientific revolution*. Harper & Row.
3. Shiva, V. (1988). *Staying alive: Women, ecology, and development*. Zed Books.
4. Gaard, G. (1993). *Ecofeminism: Women, animals, nature*. Temple University Press.

Suggested Readings

1. Mies, M., & Shiva, V. (1993). *Ecofeminism*. Zed Books.
2. Plumwood, V. (1993). *Feminism and the mastery of nature*. Routledge.
3. Salleh, A. (1997). *Ecofeminism as politics: Nature, Marx and the postmodern*. Zed Books.
4. Warren, K. J. (2000). *Ecofeminist philosophy: A western perspective on what it is and why it matters*. Rowman & Littlefield Publishers.



Space for Learner Engagement for Objective Questions

Learners are encouraged to develop objective questions based on the content in the paragraph as a sign of their comprehension of the content. The Learners may reflect on the recap bullets and relate their understanding with the narrative in order to frame objective questions from the given text. The University expects that 1 - 2 questions are developed for each paragraph. The space given below can be used for listing the questions.

SGOU

Environmental Movements in India

BLOCK-03





Chipko Movement

Learning Outcomes

After completing this unit, the learner will be able to:

- ◆ discuss the historical and social context of the Chipko Movement
- ◆ analyse the key principles and methods of the Chipko Movement
- ◆ recognise the role of women in the Chipko Movement
- ◆ evaluate the impact of the Chipko Movement on environmental policy and social changes

Background

This chapter examines the iconic Chipko movement of the 1970s that protested against deforestation in the Himalayan region using the non-violent gesture of hugging the trees. While its immediate trigger was commercial logging threatening local livelihoods, the movement's roots ran deeper into India's colonial history, when British imperialism had radically transformed forest management. The British administration's focus on commercial forestry had disrupted the traditional symbiotic relationship between forests and mountain communities, particularly affecting women who depended on forests for fuel, fodder, and water. The chapter explores how the Chipko movement emerged initially as a peasants' movement but later became quite complex and attracted great public support within India and outside. This was the first time that the environmental aspect was introduced into the development discourse.

Keywords

Deforestation, Forest conservation, Ecofeminism, Tree hugging, Sustainable development

Discussion

3.1.1 Context of Chipko Movement

- ◆ *Life in the mountainous area*

The Uttarakhand Himalaya, where the Chipko movement had its genesis, has a history of environmentally friendly and economically sustainable development. Formerly a part of the State of Uttar Pradesh, it is a hilly, mountainous area with very steep slopes that used to be covered with dense forests of predominantly broad-leaved trees. The way of life that the Uttarakhand people cultivated over an extensive period suited a very delicate ecosystem. Hilltops were dedicated to local deities, and the forest around the designated places of worship was regarded as sacred. Although many of the wooded areas were the outcome of spontaneous natural growth, those areas also displayed evidence of the hill people's 'instinct for the plantation and preservation of the forest'. The people there enjoyed almost complete control over their forest. They showed a deep love for vegetation and felt a sense of responsibility with respect to future generations. The community was homogenous and had a democratic form of self-government. The community's attitude towards the environment was profoundly shaped by the belief that one ought to live sustainably and take proper care of the available natural resources.

- ◆ *Exploitation by the British*

However, this harmony was disrupted with the arrival of European capitalism in India through British colonial rule in 1858. The British exhibited very little concern for the local people and their rights. The heavily forested Garhwal and Kumaon hill areas endured the brunt of British scientific forestry practices that replaced the natural mixed forests, which had long supplied the local population with fuel, fodder, and fertilizer with exotic monocultural plantations growing a single crop. The introduction of commercial forestry led to deforestation, the gradual destruction of traditional subsistence agriculture, and, eventually, the large-scale emigration of the people of Uttarakhand. The British colonial government had thus not only violated indigenous people's rights to their forest, it had also created a growth-based economy that contributed to the region's devastation and destabilization. The adoption of scientific forestry in both the traditionally governed Tehri Garhwal and the colonially governed Kumaon, as well as the reservation of forests for

timber production towards the end of the 19th century, led to the considerable disruption of production systems and hardship for the peasants in this area.

3.1.1.1 Reasons for the Movement

◆ *Changes in forest management*

The conflicts and tension from which the famous Chipko Movement has emerged can be traced historically to the drastic changes in forest management and utilization introduced into India during the colonial period. The Indian government's continuation of forest management policies that disregarded the needs of local communities in Uttarakhand led to widespread discontent. In 1958, a committee was established to investigate these grievances. The committee found that resentment and distrust towards the Forest Department remained high, even after India gained independence. While acknowledging the importance of local resource development, the committee recognised the necessity of continued forest restrictions, which were perceived by the people as an infringement on their traditional rights. The committee's recommendations, lacking specificity, prioritised forest conservation, development, and meeting the genuine needs of the local population.

◆ *Resistance from people*

Villagers strongly opposed the practice of selling large tracts of timber to outside contractors. They also refused to assist forest officials in extinguishing fires, a duty mandated by forest laws. This opposition to forest management was intertwined with resistance to other forms of commercialization and the ongoing neglect of the region's development. Led by Sarvodaya activists, thousands of villagers, primarily women, protested against the widespread production and sale of liquor. Protests included processions and the picketing of liquor distilleries across Garhwal districts. In Tehri, prominent Sarvodaya leader Sunderlal Bahuguna and several women were arrested for defying government restrictions.

◆ *Liquor protest and hill state demand*

A partial prohibition was imposed on the occasion of the centenary of Mahatma Gandhi's birth. When this was successfully challenged by liquor contractors in the high court, the sale was resumed. This led to a fresh wave of dharnas, with Bahuguna embarking on an indefinite hunger strike. Thirty-one volunteers were arrested in Tehri for picketing liquor shops. Meanwhile, the demand for a separate hill state gathered momentum. Students went on strike, demanding the establishment of universities in the hills. Bandhs were

successfully organized in several towns. The government responded by setting up universities and autonomous development corporations in both Garhwal and Kumaun divisions.

The Sarvodaya Movement is a socio-political movement started by Mahatma Gandhi in 1948. 'Sarvodaya,' a Sanskrit word, means 'progress of all' or 'universal uplift.' The movement aimed to achieve the welfare of all living beings, promoting social justice, non-violence, and equality.

3.1.2 Timeline of the Movement

I. The 1970 flood

The exceptionally heavy monsoon of 1970 triggered the most devastating flood in recent history. In the Alakananda Valley, floodwaters submerged 100 square kilometers of land, destroying 6 metal bridges, 10 kilometers of roads, 24 buses, and numerous other vehicles. Three hundred sixty-six houses collapsed, and 500 acres of standing paddy crops were wiped out. The loss of human and animal life was substantial. Flooding also impacted Rishikesh, where the Ganga enters the plains. The blockage of the Ganga Canal resulted in the loss of irrigation for 95 lakh acres of land in eastern Uttar Pradesh. The 1970 flood marks a turning point in the ecological history of the region. Villagers, who bore the brunt of the damage, were beginning to perceive the hitherto tenuous link between deforestation, landslides, and floods.

◆ *Devastation by flood*

The villagers' cause was taken up by the Dashauli Gram Swarajya Sangh (DGSS), a co-operative organisation based in the Chamoli district. Organised by several local youths in the mid-1960s, the DGSS had as its major objective the generation of local employment. On 22 October 1971, the DGSS organized a major demonstration led by Sarvodaya workers such as Sarla Devi and Chandi Prasad Bhatt in Gopeshwar, the district town of Chamoli. The demonstrators called for an end to liquor sales and for giving priority to the local use of forests.

◆ *DGSS protests for forests*

In early 1973, the DGSS requested an allotment of ash trees for crafting agricultural tools. However, the forest

◆ *Emergence of 'Chipko'*

department declined the request and instead suggested the use of chir trees, which were entirely unsuitable for the purpose. Meanwhile, Symonds Co. was granted access to ash trees in the Mandal Forest, just a few miles from Gopeshwar. This glaring injustice led the DGSS to convene several meetings in Mandal and Gopeshwar to deliberate on potential actions. Two options emerged: (a) to block the timber trucks by lying down in their path, or (b) to set resin and timber depots on fire, reminiscent of the tactics used during the Quit India movement. Finding both approaches inadequate, Sarvodaya workers sought alternatives. It was then that Chandi Prasad Bhatt conceived the idea of embracing the trees, giving birth to the 'Chipko' (to hug) movement.

◆ *Women defend forest rights*

During the initial phases of the movement's advance, the government's response was not encouraging. In January 1974, the government decided to auction over 200 trees in the Reni Forest situated in the Alakananda Valley. The valley had been severely affected by landslides in the recent past. The villagers began immediate protests against the government's auction by hugging the trees. Over the next few weeks, rallies and meetings continued in the Reni area. The landmark event in this struggle took place on 26 March 1974, when a group of peasant women in the Reni village of Uttarakhand acted to prevent the cutting of trees and, in doing so, defended their traditional forest rights that the contractor system of the state forest officials had threatened and undermined. Although forest officials in Reni resorted to dishonest actions, the villagers were nonetheless able to save the forest.

◆ *Reni's importance in Chipko Andolan*

Full non-cooperation tactics were adopted in the entire movement, and no question of using violence ever arose. Rallies and meetings were continuously held, and a reading of the Bhagavad Gita was also organized. Reni's importance in the saga of Chipko Andolan is twofold. It was the first occasion on which women participated in any major way. Secondly, the government could no longer dismiss the Chipko movement as simply a response from local industries motivated solely by a lack of raw materials.

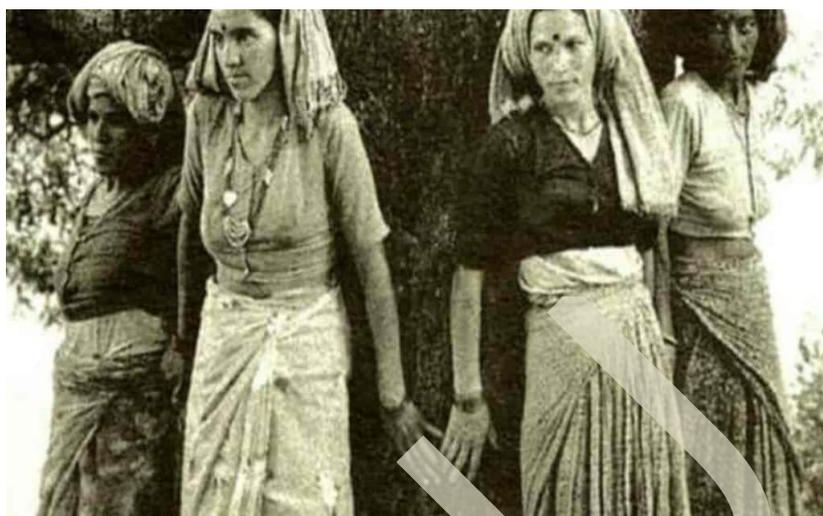


Figure.3.1.1 Women embracing trees as part of Chipko Movement

Source: <https://earth.org/50-years-on-the-legacy-of-the-chipko-movement/>

II. Chipko Spreads to Tehri

Following the Reni incident, forest auctions faced opposition in various parts of Garhwal. In Dehradun, the auction of Chakrata division forests was halted due to protests led by local students. In Uttarkashi, at Hanuman Mandir, Sunderlal Bahuguna undertook a two-week fast in October 1974, demanding a reform of the existing forest policy. In Kumaun, the Chipko movement was first introduced during the Nainadevi fair at Nainital in 1974W, following which forest auctions were opposed at several locations. However, it gained significant momentum after the devastating landslides at Tawaghat, a village near the India-Nepal border, in 1977. In October 1977, large demonstrations were organised in Nainital. The Chipko movement experienced a resurgence in Chamoli, despite initial successes, as commercial logging continued to threaten the ecological balance of various settlements. In the Bhyunder valley, adjacent to the renowned Valley of Flowers, oak trees were marked for felling to fulfill the fuelwood demands of Badrinath town.

- ◆ *Forest auctions and Sunderlal Bahuguna's fast*

III. Badyargarh: The Setting

Badyargarh is a relatively affluent region, home to numerous retired and active military personnel. The

- ◆ *Commercial forestry expansion*

increasing opportunities presented by commercialization, education, and government employment have undoubtedly contributed to a decline in the community's cooperative spirit. The potential for individual social advancement offered by the outside world is evident in the village through the construction of modern cement houses by successful returnees. While community spirit still exists, as demonstrated by the Chipko movement, there is also a gradual emergence of social differentiation within the village due to the influence of commercialization. Furthermore, the opening up of Garhwal has disrupted the traditional social fabric and fostered resentment among the locals due to the perceived underdevelopment of the region.

- ◆ *Destructive logging practices*

Commercial forestry in the region began around 1965 with the construction of a motor road. Subsequently, the extraction of resin and turpentine commenced alongside the felling of chir pine trees. In 1979, the Van Nigam awarded a large contract for the felling of chir pine in the area. The logging, which continued for several months, was, according to villagers, highly destructive, with not only mature trees but also young saplings being removed. Dozens of trucks transported the timber daily, including branches. As villagers later recalled, the contractor responded to early protests by declaring that he would not leave any part of the tree behind.

IV. The Andolan

- ◆ *Chipko leaders mobilise villagers*

Before logging operations began in the Malgaddi forest, Sarvodaya workers, closely connected to Chipko leader Sunderlal Bahuguna, arrived in Badyargarh to investigate the concerns of the local people. These leaders, including Dhum Singh Negi, Kunwar Prasun, Pratap Shikhar, and Vijay Jardari, travelled from village to village, educating residents about the impending deforestation and its detrimental environmental impact. Simultaneously, Bahuguna's wife, Vimla, and other women actively engaged with the villagers, mobilising them against the logging plans. Thus, over three thousand men, women, and children participated, 'one for every chir tree in the forest'. An attempt at cutting by night was foiled by villagers taking night duty by turns. Classic non-co-operation tactics were adopted, with no question of any violence used.

- ◆ *Bahuguna's arrest and hunger strike*

On the night of January 22nd, Bahuguna was forcibly taken away by the police and imprisoned in Tehri jail, where

he continued his hunger strike. On the 26th, the reading of the Bhagavad Gita commenced. Despite the removal of their leader, the villagers continued to resist the logging efforts with unwavering determination. Ultimately, the contractor and forest officials were forced to concede defeat and abandon their logging operations.

3.1.3 Features of Chipko Movement

a) Participation

A feature of the Andolan was the active participation of all social groups. This was explained by the evident fact that all were equally affected by deforestation. Women played a prominent part, as did government servants and defence personnel, though their support was not visible. Children, too, joined in a movement which recreated the atmosphere of joyous celebration in alight against injustice.

b) The Moral Content of Chipko

The incident exemplifies the strong moral underpinnings of the Chipko movement. When the logging contractor abandoned his workers, the villagers provided them with food from their ration shops and petitioned officials to address their plight. Only with the intervention of the labor commissioner was the workers' grievances resolved, and they were sent back to Himachal Pradesh.

c) The Link between Forest and Humans

Chipko has contributed to a heightened awareness regarding ecological consciousness. The link between humans and the forest, a connection that has existed since the dawn of human civilization, has been significantly eroded by the advent of commercial forestry and the loss of community control over forest resources. In this context, the Chipko movement aims to halt the growing alienation of humans from nature, an alienation that carries potentially devastating consequences

d) Chipko and Community Solidarity

A strong sense of community and shared values was crucial. Villagers, particularly women, recognized the vital role forests play in their livelihoods and the environment. This shared understanding fostered a strong sense of collective action and resistance against deforestation.

e) Ecological Consciousness



While perhaps not explicitly articulated in modern environmental terms, the Chipko movement demonstrated a deep understanding of the ecological interconnectedness of the Himalayan ecosystem. Villagers recognised that deforestation would lead to soil erosion, landslides, and water shortages, impacting their livelihoods and the overall health of the region.

f) The Widening of Chipko

The Chipko Movement has been successful in forcing a fifteen-year ban on commercial green felling in the hills of Uttarakhand Himalaya, in stopping clear-felling in the Western Ghats and the Vindhyas, and in generating pressure for a national forest policy which is more sensitive to the people's needs and to the ecological requirements of the country. By successfully bringing commercial forestry to a standstill, Chipko marks the end of an epoch for the people and landscape of the Indian Himalayas.

3.1.4 Ecofeminist Movement

Although the Chipko movement holds a special place in environmental history as the first demonstration of ecofeminist ideas in action, the movement evolved from a long history of challenges to the demands of commercial forestry. In the Chipko movement, there was a different process which resulted in women's participation. There was a sustained dialogue between the Chipko workers and the victims of the environmental disasters in the hill areas of Garhwal. Village women were the most outspoken protesters, as their livelihoods directly depended on the forest for fuel and fodder. With men forced to migrate to the plains for work due to deforestation, the burden of family life—caring for children and livestock, and tending to the fields—fell entirely on the women. They often had to walk over 20 kilometers daily to collect firewood and fodder, a hardship exacerbated by the drying up of water sources.

◆ *Women's participation*

Women, being the sole in-charge of cultivation, livestock, and children, lost all they had because of recurring floods and landslides. The message of the Chipko workers made a direct appeal to women who were able to perceive the link between their victimisation and the barring of the mountain slopes by commercial interests. Thus, women clearly saw the reasons behind their problems and the need for sheer survival made them support a movement which sought the preservation of the ecological balance in the area.

◆ *Women's struggle for survival*

◆ *Gaura Devi's leadership*

Support from men has helped the women to continue with their protest, which they saw as promoting a 'back to nature' strategy instead of an alternative and more 'progressive' type of economic development, like those taking place in the rest of the country. Whether the Chipko workers intended it or not, all of the women who participated in the Chipko meetings and processions became aware of their potentialities and demanded a share in the decision-making process at the community level. Gaura Devi, an older peasant woman who faced down loggers and armed guards, has subsequently been called the Rosa Parks of the Indian environmental movement and mother of the Chipko movement. On 26 March 1974, when the large-scale felling of trees was initiated and mountain people became aware of its dangers, women under the leadership of Gaura Devi held a three-day, three-night vigil that succeeded in preventing the lumbermen from commencing their work.

◆ *Women's empowerment through protest*

The Chipko movement drew women out of their homes for the first time, exposing them to a new world of assertion and to the possibility of voicing and articulating their demands. The movement also had a significant impact on traditional gender relations, with men accepting women's participation in non-domestic affairs, particularly those related to the management of forest resources. Participation enabled the Mahila Mangal Dal, a women's welfare group, to effectively take control of the day-to-day management of the village forest from the male-dominated van panchayat council, with the help of President Gaura Devi. Village women had, in effect, been organizing their own struggles within their households and communities in order to gain greater control over their forests. Their daily lives were most intimately impacted by the quality of the forest, its proximity to the village, and the institutional structures determining forest access. The limited number of institutional structures determining forest access is key to understanding women's involvement in the Chipko movement.



Gaura Devi (1925-1991) was an Indian grassroots activist and rural community leader who played a vital role in the Chipko movement.

The Chipko movement, with its emphasis on non-violent resistance, community empowerment, and ecological awareness, bears a strong resemblance to Gandhian philosophy. Some key connections are:

Satyagraha: The core principle of Chipko, where villagers hugged trees to prevent their felling, embodies the Gandhian concept of Satyagraha – the force of truth and non-violent resistance. It demonstrates how peaceful and determined action can bring about significant change.

Ahimsa (Non-violence): The Chipko movement's commitment to non-violence towards both humans and the environment aligns perfectly with the Gandhian principle of Ahimsa.

Community Empowerment: Gandhi emphasized the importance of empowering local communities and encouraging self-reliance. The Chipko movement, by involving local people in decision-making processes related to forest management, reflects this Gandhian ideal.

Focus on Rural Development: Gandhi advocated for the upliftment of rural communities. The Chipko movement, by focusing on the needs and concerns of rural populations directly impacted by deforestation, resonates with this aspect of Gandhian thought.

Ecological Consciousness: While Gandhi himself may not have explicitly articulated a comprehensive environmental philosophy, his emphasis on harmony with nature and the interconnectedness of all beings aligns with the ecological consciousness that underpinned the Chipko movement.

3.1.5 Important Leaders: Sunderlal Bahuguna and Chandi Prasad Bhatt

One of the most forceful statements has come from Sunderlal Bahuguna, perhaps the best-known Chipko leader. Bahuguna holds commercial forestry and the close links that exist between contractors and forest officials as responsible for the deteriorating Himalayan environment. Bahuguna argues that the root cause lies in the modern industrial civilization's view of nature as merely a resource to be exploited. This "anthropocentric" (human-centered) perspective places humans above nature, leading to its exploitation and degradation.



Figure. 3.1.2 Sunderlal Bahuguna and Chandi Prasad Bhatt (Source: www.the.hindu.com)

◆ *Call for harmony with nature*

Essentially, Bahuguna believes that the Himalayan environmental crisis is not an isolated incident but a reflection of a global, systemic issue stemming from a materialistic and exploitative worldview. He emphasizes the need to shift towards a more harmonious relationship with nature, recognizing the interconnectedness of all living beings.

Chandi Prasad Bhatt, a prominent figure in the Chipko movement active in the Alakananda valley, offers a different perspective than Sunderlal Bahuguna. While acknowledging the role of villagers in forest degradation, Bhatt emphasizes that this is largely a consequence of:

- ◆ **Exclusion from Forest Management:** Villagers have been systematically excluded from decision-making processes regarding forest resources. This lack of control has led to unsustainable practices and resource depletion.
- ◆ **Urban-centric Development Model:** Bhatt criticizes the current development model, which prioritizes the needs of urban and industrial centers over the needs of rural communities. This bias,

he argues, favors large-scale commercial interests at the expense of local livelihoods and environmental sustainability.

- ◆ **Growing Disconnect between State and People:** He highlights the increasing gap between the state and its citizens, particularly evident in the formulation of development policies by urban-based technocrats who lack understanding of rural realities. These policies often have detrimental impacts on local communities and the environment.

3.1.5.1 The Contrasting approaches of Sunderlal Bahuguna and Chandi Prasad Bhatt

Sunderlal Bahuguna

1. **Prophetic Mode:** Bahuguna employs a “prophetic” approach, actively seeking to raise awareness and inspire change through various means, including:
2. **Constant Communication:** He engages in a continuous flow of articles, lectures, and public marches to spread his message and educate the public.
3. **Symbolic Action:** His 4000-kilometer foot march across the Himalayas served as a powerful symbol, drawing attention to the widespread environmental degradation in the region and garnering significant media coverage.

Chandi Prasad Bhatt

1. **Mode of Reconstruction:** Bhatt focuses on a “mode of reconstruction,” emphasizing practical solutions and community-based initiatives:
2. **Afforestation Camps:** Organizing annual afforestation camps to actively restore degraded forest areas.
3. **Sustainable Technologies:** Promoting and implementing low-cost, eco-friendly technologies such as biogas plants and energy-saving devices to reduce environmental impact.

Did You Know?

Sunderlal Bahuguna received the prestigious Padma Vibhushan Award, the second-largest civilian honour, in 2009. Chandi Prasad Bhatt was awarded the Padma Bhushan award, the third highest civilian award, in 2005 and the Magsaysay Award for Community Leadership earlier in 1982.

3.1.6 Sociological Analysis of the Chipko Movement

According to Ramachandra Guha a sociological study of the Chipko andolan must address three sets of issues.

- ◆ *Chipko's historical context*

First, it is essential to understand the movement within its historical context. It is also necessary to explore the links between the Chipko movement and various aspects of state intervention, including the specific impact of scientific forestry and, more broadly, the administrative policies implemented by different governments.

- ◆ *Women's role in protest*

Secondly, it is necessary to clarify the connections between the specific forms adopted by the Chipko movement and their relationship to the social structure of Uttarakhand. The Chipko movement can be understood as a response to the fragmentation of village communities in recent decades. Women, who have historically played a crucial role in economic life, likely contributed to the widespread female participation in the movement—a significant shift from the pre-independence era in social movements. Simultaneously, the involvement of women in Chipko and related movements has also been shaped by recent economic changes, which have heightened their traditional reliance on the natural environment.

- ◆ *Chipko as sustained movement*

Finally, while Chipko builds upon a long tradition of social protest, it stands out as an organised and sustained social movement. At the same time, it marks a significant expansion in the scale of popular mobilization and the growth of public awareness. This evolution has two distinct dimensions. First, the enduring nature of Chipko and its organised structure have brought critical issues to the forefront, including the nature of leadership, ideological conflicts among the movement's diverse subcultures, and the redefinition of gender relations—issues that were largely absent in the earlier, less organised social protests of

Uttarakhand. Second, despite its internal divisions, Chipko, as a broader expression of popular consciousness, strives to address the escalating social and ecological deterioration of hill society.

Summarised Overview

As one of the first grassroots movements in India, Chipko emerged in the 1970s as a reaction to the destruction of the forests of the Himalayan Garhwal. This chapter has explored the distinguishing features of this movement in connection with the leadership of Chandi Prasad Bhatt and Sunderlal Bahuguna and in relation to the role played by women. The Chipko movement is an ecological movement concerned with the preservation of forests and, thereby, maintenance of the traditional eco-balance in the sub-Himalayan region where hill people have traditionally enjoyed a positive relationship with their environment. Thus, it is striving for the traditional status quo between the people and the environment. Its proponents have effectively demonstrated that the past and the present forest policy of the Indian government have negatively affected the ecological balance of the area and caused the uprooting of Indigenous people who previously depended on forests for their survival. In return, they preserved the forest by maintaining a strong bond of veneration and love towards the forest around them.

Self-Assessment Questions

1. Which Indian Prime Minister imposed a 15-year ban on green felling in the Himalayan forests in response to the Chipko Movement?
2. In which Indian state did the Chipko Movement originate?
3. What was the primary method of protest used in the Chipko Movement?
4. What was the main reason for the villagers' dependence on forests in the Uttarakhand region?
5. Explain the socio-economic factors that led to the emergence of the Chipko Movement.
6. Discuss the role of women in the Chipko Movement and its significance.
7. Analyse how the Chipko Movement embody Gandhian principles of non-violent protest
8. Assess the sociological relevance of the Chipko movement

Assignments

1. Evaluate the Chipko Movement's contribution to environmental conservation and its legacy in contemporary environmental activism.
2. Analyze the interplay between environmental degradation and socio-economic challenges that gave rise to the Chipko Movement.
3. Discuss the role of grassroots movements like Chipko in influencing national environmental policies.
4. Analyse the Chipko movement as the first eco-feminist movement in India
5. Assess the effectiveness of non-violent civil disobedience as demonstrated by the Chipko Movement in achieving environmental goals.

Reference

1. James, G. A. (2013). *Ecology is permanent economy: The activism and environmental philosophy of Sunderlal Bahuguna*. State University of New York Press
2. Haigh, M. J. (1988). Understanding 'Chipko': The himalayan people's movement for forest conservation. *International Journal of Environmental Studies*, 31(2-3), 99-110.
3. Mallick, K. (2021). *Environmental movements of India: Chipko, Narmada Bachao Andolan, Navdanya*. Amsterdam University Press.
4. Bankoti, T. S. (2018). *Chipko movement*. Global Vision Publishing House

Suggested Reading

1. Guha, R. (2000). *The unquiet woods: Ecological change and peasant resistance in the Himalaya*. University of California Press.
2. Guha, R. (2014). *Environmentalism*. Penguin UK.
3. Rangan, H. (2000). *Of Myths and Movements*. Verso.



4. Shiva, V., & Bandyopadhyay, J. (1986). The Evolution, Structure, and Impact of the Chipko Movement. *Mountain Research and Development*, 6(2), 133-142.

Space for Learner Engagement for Objective Questions

Learners are encouraged to develop objective questions based on the content in the paragraph as a sign of their comprehension of the content. The Learners may reflect on the recap bullets and relate their understanding with the narrative in order to frame objective questions from the given text. The University expects that 1 - 2 questions are developed for each paragraph. The space given below can be used for listing the questions.

SGOU



Silent Valley Movement

Learning Outcomes

After completing this unit, the learner will be able to:

- ◆ explore the ecological significance of the Silent Valley
- ◆ analyse the threats posed by the proposed hydroelectric project
- ◆ discuss the role of the public and KSSP in Silent Valley Movement

Background

The Silent Valley Movement, which emerged in the 1970s, was a pivotal environmental struggle centered around the protection of one of India's most ecologically significant rainforests. Located in the Western Ghats of Kerala, the Silent Valley was proposed to be submerged by a hydroelectric dam project that threatened its rich biodiversity. The movement gained national attention as activists, scientists, and local communities united to protect the valley from irreparable ecological damage. The successful opposition to the dam, culminating in 1984, marked a significant victory for environmental conservation in India and highlighted the importance of balancing development with ecological preservation.

Keywords

Ecology, Tropical rainforest, Western ghats, Biodiversity hotspot, Hydroelectric project, Environmental conservation, Save Silent Valley Movement

Discussion

The Silent Valley forests, also known as Sairandhrivanam, are situated in the Palakkad district of Kerala. This extensive forest reserve, occupying a plateau, covers an area of 8952 hectares and is characterised by its varied topography,



including numerous hills and valleys. The Kunthipuzha River, a tributary of the Bharathipuzha, originates within the Silent Valley and flows southward.

Did You Know?

The forest is called Silent Valley because of the relative absence of cicada insects, which usually produce a distinctive sound in a forest environment.

◆ Remarkable biodiversity

The Silent Valley, harboring India's last significant expanse of tropical evergreen forest, stands as a near-pristine testament to the Western Ghats' past. This ecosystem boasts remarkable biodiversity, with a rich array of flora and fauna. Among its most notable inhabitants are the lion-tailed macaque, the Nilgiri langur, and the Malabar giant squirrel. The most famous resident of the park is Lion Tailed Macaque whose name has become almost synonymous with that of the Valley. Silent Valley is a botanical treasure with over 1000 species of flowering plants like orchids, ferns, lichens, and algae. Due to the relatively stable environmental conditions within this ecosystem over time, these animal species have evolved highly specialised adaptations for their specific environment. Consequently, they exhibit limited adaptability to drastic environmental changes.

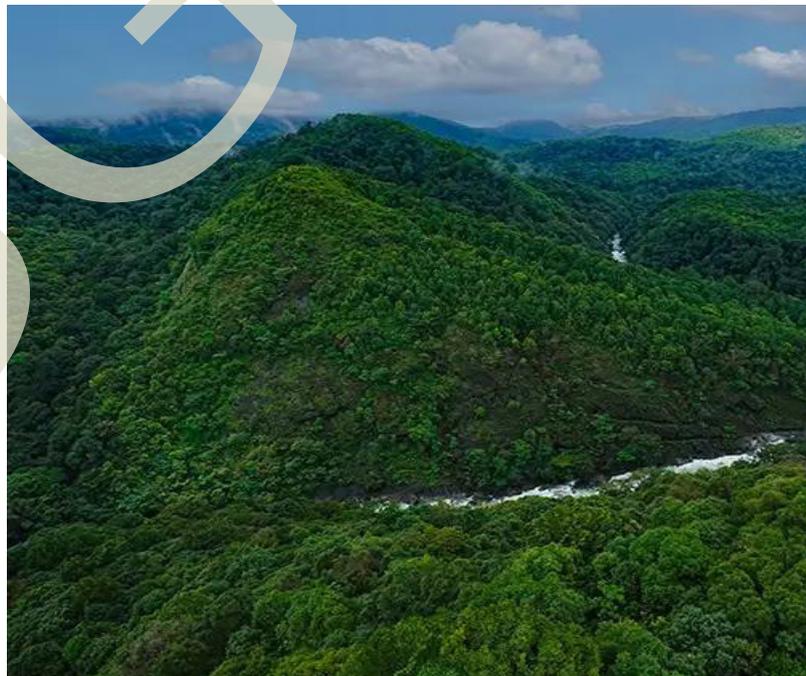


Fig.3.2.1 Silent Valley National Park
Source: <https://www.keralatourism.org/>

3.2.1 Ecological Features of the Silent Valley

1. Physiographic Aspects

◆ *Kunthipuzha river*

The Silent Valley area (of 8,952 hectares) is at the southwestern corner of the Nilgiris (Lat 11°05'N and Long 76°26'E). It is roughly a rectangular tableland closed on all sides. It has high and continuous ridges along its entire east, north and northeast borders and a somewhat lower ridge along the entire western and southern border. As a consequence, the whole plateau vegetation is shielded from extremes of climate and has its own special microclimate. Along its entire length, the plateau slopes towards the bed of the Kunthipuzha, which divides it. Some of the tributaries of the Kunthipuzha originate at altitudes as high as 1861 m. Except one, all the major tributaries of the Kunthipuzha originate from the eastern slopes. Even these tributaries, after steeply coming down the ridges, pass through a gentle stretch of more than 1 km before joining the mainstream, with the result that most of the heavier suspended material gets deposited before the mainstream.

2. Ecological Regimes

The Silent Valley plateau represents a very well-preserved example of undulating terrain. There are five such tracts of undulating terrain. They are

a. Peermedu plateau

◆ *Periyar river*

The Peermedu plateau extends mostly eastwards from Peermedu to Kumili. The plateau proper is occupied by the Periyar reservoir and its northwestern borders are all under cash crop cultivation, principally tea. The Periyar River, before entering the Periyar (Thekkady) Reservoir in the Periyar Tiger Reserve, flows for a distance of about 20 kms between the Sivagiri range and the Sabarimala. While this part of the Periyar catchment has well preserved evergreen forest, there are a few cardamom estates in its catchment area; this catchment is also only about half as large as that of the Kunthipuzha. The Periyar flows along a moderately steep gradient in this well preserved tract.

b. Nelliampathy Plateau

Immediately to the south of the Palghat gap, rising up steeply from the Palghat plains to an average elevation of 1000 m and

- ◆ *Varied and altered landscape*

sloping south and southwest, is the extensive Nelliampathy plateau. Its eastern edge is formed by the Anamalais, which continue south up to the high ranges. The east half of the Nelliampathy plateau is drier, whereas the southern and western parts receive high rainfall. These south and western reaches of the Nelliampathy plateau had extensive climax evergreen forest, which has been practically eliminated by cardamom, coffee and tea plantations. The deciduous forest on the eastern parts of the plateau has also been totally replaced by teak plantations. The plateau is drained towards the southwest by tributaries of the Chalakudy River, which have been repeatedly dammed, and the waters diverted eastwards. There are also three hydroelectric projects on the southern part of the Nelliampathy plateau.

- ◆ *Isolated ecosystem*

c. Siruvani Plateau

The Siruvani plateau, covering roughly 90 km², is an isolated plateau cut off from the east, north and west. This is a heavy rainfall area, with ecological conditions comparable to that of the Silent Valley, but its sole drainage, the Siruvani river, flows towards the northwest, creating a reservoir on the plateau. Significant disturbances have occurred around the dam site and the submergible area. The riparian ecosystem along a considerable extent of the Siruvani River on the plateau has been totally removed.

- ◆ *Diverse and cultivated plateau*

d. The Wynad Plateau

The Wynad plateau is an east-sloping, very extensive tableland. Since the Wynad plateau merges imperceptibly with the Mysore plateau, the climatic conditions range from heavy rainfall to dry regimes. Excepting along the western edges, the climatic conditions do not favour climax vegetation of an evergreen type over much of the plateau, except in pockets on some ridges. The Wynad plateau experiences a dry period of 4 months or more, and the rainfall is moderate due to the lack of any high hill ranges to the east of the plateau. Practically, the entire plateau is under cultivation with very small pockets of degraded, moist, deciduous vegetation alone remaining. The Wynad plateau is drained by tributaries of Kabini, which flow eastward. None of these has a shred of natural riparian vegetation left. The silt and the pesticide load are heavy, and the streams tend to become seasonal.

e. Silent Valley Plateau

◆ *Undisturbed natural haven.*

The Silent Valley plateau, lying at the southwestern corner of the Nilgiris, slopes towards the south and is practically ringed in by hills. The whole of the catchment forests are practically undisturbed, with no historical anthropogenic degradation actions; the sole exceptions were an attempt at coffee planting over 40 ha near the middle of the Silent Valley Reserve in 1842, which was promptly abandoned by 1843. Also, some selective felling, amounting to 43000 m² for sleeper extraction from the southern half of the south by steep ridges and escarpments, there is little permeating influence from surrounding a reserve. Because of the topographic isolation of the plateau, cut off as it is from the east, north, west, and south by steep ridges, there is little influence from surrounding areas into this stretch of forest.

3. Forest Types

◆ *Monsoon or shola forests*

The floristic composition, distribution of vegetation, prolonged dry season and wide range of atmospheric temperature indicate that the Silent Valley forests are not typical tropical rain forests. The Silent Valley forests, like the forest tracts in many other regions and the Western Ghats (including Attappadi and Sabarigiri), are monsoon forests or Shola forests. Equatorial rainforests typically experience consistent temperatures, fluctuating between 20°C and 30°C with minimal seasonal variation. However, Silent Valley exhibits a broader temperature range, from 24°C to 40.5°C. Annual rainfall in these forests is substantial, averaging between 1500 and 3500 millimeters, distributed evenly throughout the year. High humidity prevails constantly. The soil is consistently moist and acidic. These forests are characterised by deep shade, limited ground cover, and relatively easy traversability.

◆ *Rich biodiversity hotspot*

Silent Valley exhibits a remarkably high number of tree species, comparable to the richest tropical rainforests globally. This is evident in the high tree species count per unit area and the Alpha diversity index, which is similar to that of the renowned Barro Colorado Island in Panama. Faunistic surveys conducted by the Zoological Survey of India indicate significantly higher levels of faunal diversity in Silent Valley compared to other regions, including Sabarigiri forests.

4. Species Diversity

◆ *Biodiversity refuge*

Many species originally inhabiting the Western Ghats have been lost due to habitat destruction. However, Silent Valley, with its relatively little human intrusion, retains a significant portion of this lost biodiversity. The fauna collected in Silent Valley has proven to be of great scientific interest from taxonomic, zoogeographic, and ecological perspectives. Several species that were common in the Western Ghats 50-100 years ago and have not been collected subsequently are still found in Silent Valley, including insects, fishes, amphibians, reptiles, and mammals. Type specimens of these species, described earlier by foreign scientists, are deposited in museums outside India, making Silent Valley a crucial location for research.

◆ *Unique fauna*

Many species with exotic affinities have also been observed, both among invertebrates and vertebrates. The Silent Valley harbors diverse predator and parasite species complexes. These species have immense potential in biological control, especially in the context of increasing pesticide resistance. Preserving these natural control agents is crucial as they can help mitigate the impact of pesticide-resistant agricultural pests.

Endangered Species: The Silent Valley is home to several endangered species, including the lion-tailed macaque, Nilgiri Tahr, and tiger. This highlights the importance of the area for conservation efforts.

Rare Mammals: The valley is also home to rare mammals like the Peshwa's Bat and the Hairy-winged Bat, which are rarely found elsewhere.

Endangered Reptiles and Amphibians: The Indian Monitor, Rock Python, and Nectophryne tuberculosa, an endangered amphibian species, are also found in the Silent Valley.

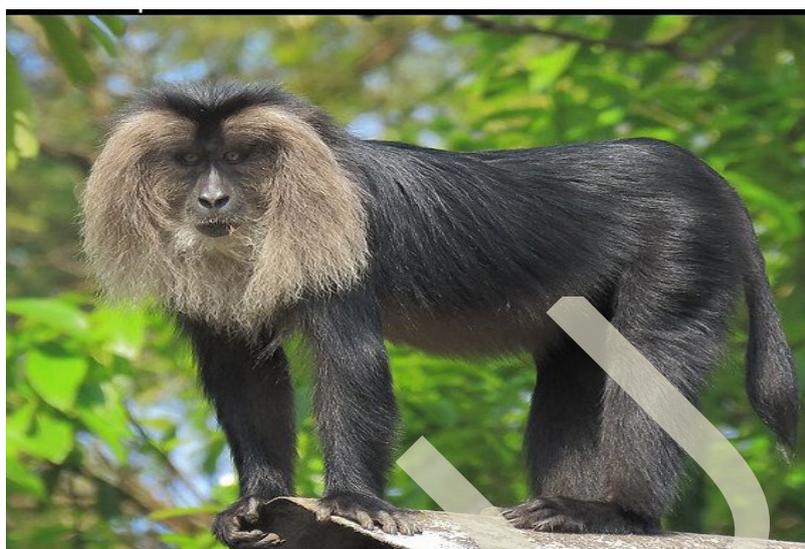


Figure. 3.2.2 Lion Tailed Macaque

Source: <https://www.mammalsofindia.org/Macaca-silenus>

Riparian Zone Diversity: The fauna of the riparian zone (along rivers and rivulets) shows significant variation compared to adjacent forests. This includes a higher diversity of aquatic insects and a greater density of soil microarthropods.

New Species: The Zoological Survey of India has discovered several new species of fauna, including insects, beetles, water skaters, spiders, scorpions, and lichens. New species of flora, like mosses, ferns, and angiosperms, have also been identified.

Economic Significance: The Silent Valley is home to various plants of economic value, such as cardamom and pepper, and relatives of domesticated plants like Phaseolus and Vigna. The presence of a healthy population of wild pepper vines indicates potential for future plant breeding programs.

Abundant Insect Fauna: The area boasts diverse insect fauna, including both pest species and their natural enemies like predators and parasites. This intricate web of life suggests a well-balanced ecosystem.

Potential for Plant Breeding: The presence of morphological variants of plants like Piper and Cardamom in the Silent Valley and surrounding areas holds potential for future plant breeding programs.

Cullenia Exarillata: This tree species, essential for the survival of the Lion-tailed Macaque, is abundant in both the submergible and non-submergible areas of Silent Valley. Another species, *Cullenia rosayroana*, with larger fruits, is abundant in the Sabarigiri forests.

3.2.2 Silent Valley Movement

◆ *Proposed hydroelectric project*

In 1976, Kerala State Electricity Board planned construction of a 240 MW hydroelectric project, the Silent Valley Hydro-Electric Project (SVHEP), over the Kunthipuzha River flowing through the Palakkad and Malappuram districts with a view to produce 60 MW of firm electric power (522 million units of energy annually) and to facilitate irrigation of 10,000 hectares of land in Palghat district. This would have submerged 830 hectares, including 500 hectares of prime tropical evergreen forest. The plan for the construction of the dam, announced already in 1973, attracted the attention of environmentalists not only in Kerala state but also all over the globe.

◆ *Early concerns*

During 1971- 1972, a scientist from New York Zoological Society, Steven Green, studied primates, especially the lion-tailed macaque in the Silent Valley and apprehended threats to the rare macaque from the proposed hydroelectric Dam on Kunthipuzha River. In February 1973 Planning Commission of India approved the project at the cost of 25 crores. In October 1976, the National Committee on Environment Planning and Coordination set up a task force headed by Zafar Futehally to study ecological problems. It recommended scrapping the project but also opined to providing some safeguards if abandoning is not possible. The state government decided to provide safeguards and was of the view that only 10% of the ecosystem would be damaged, but many NGOs and conservationists protested and argued that the entire lower valley would be submerged by the dam, destroying the biodiversity; further construction workers will stay there for several years and they will cause illegal wood cutting, cattle grazing, poaching, encroaching etc. So Sathish Chandra Nair, V S Vijayan (of Kerala Forest Institute), S Prabhakaran Nair and Prof. John Jacob protested and organised the youth. Hence, various nature clubs were formed.

◆ *IUCN intervention*

The lion-tailed macaque was chosen as a mascot for the movement. While the conservationists wanted its population and habitat protected, the pro-dam groups ridiculed the environmentalists for giving priority to monkeys over human

needs. Focusing attention on the threat to the endangered lion-tailed macaque, the International Union for Conservation of Nature (IUCN) passed a resolution to preserve the Silent Valley at its 14th General Assembly held at Ashkabad in the USSR in September 1978. The IUCN resolution brought considerable pressure to bear on the Indian Government to proceed cautiously in Silent Valley.

◆ *Public mobilisation and KSSP*

By June 1979, the Kerala government decided to go ahead with the dam project. In August 1979, N.V. Krishna Warriar of the Prakriti Samrakshana Samiti, Prof. Joseph John, and P. Gopalakrishnan Nair, an advocate, filed a petition and got a stay order from the High Court of Kerala, stopping work on the project. Silent Valley Samrakshana Samithi and Kerala Shastra Sahithya Parishad (KSSP), a people's Science movement, involves the public at large through rallies, meetings, debates, letters to editors, political leaders etc. They also published a Techno-economic and Socio-Political assessment report on the Silent Valley Hydroelectric project. KSSP mobilised the people on a large scale and involved an entire group of counter experts – botanists, zoologists, economists and succeeded in arguing that not only would the scheme have an adverse environmental impact on a rare ecosystem rich in biological and genetic diversity.

◆ *Creative resistance*

Various writers joined the movement through their creative writings. The poet activist Sugathakumari played an important role in the Silent Valley protest and her poem "Marathinu Stuthi" (Ode to a Tree) became a symbol for the protest from the intellectual community and was the opening song/prayer of most of the "save the Silent Valley" campaign meetings. Dr. Salim Ali, a renowned ornithologist with the Bombay Natural History Society, strongly opposed the hydroelectric project in Silent Valley. He publicly advocated for its cancellation, highlighting the potential ecological damage. Legal action followed, and a writ petition was filed in the Kerala High Court against the indiscriminate forest clearing associated with the project. The court intervened, issuing an order to halt the deforestation activities.

◆ *Dr. M.S Swaminathan's conservation proposal*

Dr. M.S. Swaminathan, a distinguished agricultural scientist and then Secretary to the Department of Agriculture, conducted a field visit to Silent Valley. Based on his assessment, he proposed a bold conservation initiative: the establishment of a national rainforest biosphere reserve encompassing a vast area of 389.52 square kilometers including the Silent Valley (89.52 km²), New Amarambalam (80 km²), Attappadi

◆ *Silent Valley
declared
National Park*

(120 km²) in Kerala and Kunda in Tamilnadu (100 km²) reserve forests, should be made into a National Rainforest Biosphere Reserve, with the aim of “preventing erosion of valuable genes from the area”.

In January 1980, the High Court of Kerala lifted the ban on clear cutting, but then the Prime Minister of India requested the Government of Kerala to stop further works in the project area until all aspects were fully discussed. The government of India then appointed a multi-disciplinary committee led by Professor MGK Menon to study the impact of the project, which in June 1983 opined in favour of conservation. The project was abandoned in November 1983. On 15th November 1984, the Silent Valley forests were declared a National Park. The park was formally inaugurated on September 7, 1985, by the then Prime Minister of India, Shri Rajiv Gandhi.

Two major features of the movement are:

- a. This successful ecological movement was unique because the proposed dam in this uninhabited area did not involve any displacement of the people but was concerned with ecological issues of saving a rare animal species (lion-tailed macaque) and rare plant species. Hence, it struggled for a new paradigm of development without destruction
- b. This movement's success depended on the support that it received from local, national and international levels and various strata of society like ordinary people, wildlife conservationists, scientists, political activists, writers, the media, government

Summarised Overview

The Silent Valley Project was a proposed hydroelectric project in Kerala, India that faced significant opposition. It aimed to dam the Kunthi River in the Silent Valley, a pristine evergreen rainforest. The project faced strong criticism from environmentalists and scientists who argued that it would cause irreversible damage to the unique ecosystem, including the displacement of indigenous communities and the extinction of rare species. Prominent figures like Dr. Salim Ali and Dr. M.S. Swaminathan voiced their concerns, advocating for alternative solutions. Legal challenges were filed, leading to court orders halting the project. Ultimately, the Silent Valley Project was abandoned, and the area was declared a National Park in 1985. The Silent Valley Movement became a landmark case in India's environmental history, highlighting the importance of public participation and scientific evidence in conservation efforts.

Self-Assessment Questions

1. In which Indian state is the Silent Valley located?
2. Which river flows through the Silent Valley?
3. What was the primary objective of the Silent Valley Movement?
4. Name two significant flora or fauna species found in the Silent Valley
5. Discuss the main arguments presented by environmentalists against the hydroelectric project
6. Examine the role of Kerala Sastra Sahitya Parishad (KSSP) in the Silent Valley movement
7. Evaluate the role of grassroots activism in the success of the Silent Valley Movement
8. Describe the ecological significance of the Silent Valley

Assignments

1. Analyse the socio-economic impacts of the proposed hydroelectric project on local communities.
2. Investigate the role of media in shaping public opinion during the Silent



Valley Movement.

3. Create a timeline highlighting the major events of the Silent Valley Movement
4. Discuss the contributions of key individuals in the success of the Silent Valley Movement.
5. Examine the challenges faced during the Silent Valley movement and how they were overcome

Reference

1. Kerala Sasthra Sahithya Parishath. (2016). *Silent Valley: The Silent Valley hydro electric project -A techno economic and socio political assessment and ecological aspects of the Silent Valley*. Kerala Sasthra Sahithya Parishath.
2. D'Monte, D. (1982). Storm over Silent Valley. *India International Centre Quarterly*, 9(3/4), 288-297
3. Karan, P. P. (1994). Environmental movements in India. *Geographical Review*, 84(1), 32.

Suggested Reading

1. Prabhakaran, G. (2014). *Silence of the lambs: Teardrops from the tribes of Silent Valley, Attappady*. Media House
2. Sharma, S. (2016). *Why people protest: An analysis of ecological movements* (2nd ed.). Publications Division, Ministry of Information and Broadcasting, Government of India.
3. Ravi, S. S. (2019). *Modern environmental studies*. Dominant Publishers & Distributors
4. Parameswaran, M. P. (1979). *Significance of Silent Valley*. *Economic and Political Weekly*, 14(27), 1117-1119



Space for Learner Engagement for Objective Questions

Learners are encouraged to develop objective questions based on the content in the paragraph as a sign of their comprehension of the content. The Learners may reflect on the recap bullets and relate their understanding with the narrative in order to frame objective questions from the given text. The University expects that 1 - 2 questions are developed for each paragraph. The space given below can be used for listing the questions.

SGOU





Anti Tehri Dam Movement

Learning Outcomes

After completing this unit, the learner will be able to:

- ◆ analyse the potential environmental damage by dam construction in a fragile ecosystem
- ◆ explain the importance of sustainable development
- ◆ discuss the need for proper rehabilitation and resettlement plans

Background

In the 1970s, when India was racing towards industrialization, the government announced plans for the Tehri Dam - a massive 260-meter-high structure that would become the eighth tallest dam in the world. But this marvel of engineering came with a heavy price: the submergence of the historic Tehri town and over 100 villages. Beyond just the physical displacement of thousands of people, the project threatened to drown centuries of cultural heritage, traditional knowledge systems, and sacred sites that defined the identity of the Garhwal region. The movement that emerged wasn't just about saving homes; it was about challenging the very notion of what we call development. What makes this movement particularly compelling is its evolution from a local protest into a national debate about development's true cost. Led by environmental activist Sunderlal Bahuguna, the movement raised alarming questions about building such a massive dam in a seismically active zone where an earthquake could spell catastrophe for millions downstream. The protesters weren't against development - they questioned its direction. They argued that true progress shouldn't require communities to sacrifice their ancestral lands, cultural identity, and ecological security. Scientists, environmentalists, and social activists joined hands with local villagers, turning the Anti-Tehri Dam Movement into a powerful example of how grassroots resistance can force society to reconsider its development choices, even if it can't always stop them.



Keywords

Dam, Ecology, Seismic risks, Mobilisation, Displacement, Rehabilitation

Discussion

3.3.1 Importance of Tehri Dam

- ◆ *Highest dam in India*

The Tehri Dam is the highest dam in India and one of the highest in the world. It is a multi-purpose rock-and-earth-fill embankment dam on the Bhagirathi River near Tehri in Uttarakhand, India. It is the primary dam of the Tehri Hydro Development Corporation (THDC) India Ltd. and the Tehri hydroelectric complex. The project was conceived in 1949 by the Geological Survey of India but was only commissioned in 1972. Construction began in 1978, and Phase 1 of the project was completed in 2006. The dam withholds a reservoir for irrigation, municipal water supply, and the generation of 1,000 megawatts (1,300,000 hp) of hydroelectricity. The dam's 1,000 MW variable-speed pumped-storage scheme was completed in March 2024, with the remaining units expected to be operational by 2025.

- ◆ *Features of the dam*

The dam is 260.5 meters high, making it the highest in Asia and one of the highest in the world. It is located less than a kilometer downstream from the confluence of the Bhagirathi and Bhilangana rivers. The project's reservoir spans 45 kilometers (28 miles) of the Bhagirathi Valley and 35 kilometers (22 miles) of the Bhilangana Valley, impounding 3.22 million cubic meters of water over an area of 42.5 square kilometers (16.4 square miles). Among the benefits of the project are 2,400 megawatts (MW) of electric power, irrigation to 270,000 hectares of land mostly for sugarcane cultivation in the western districts of Uttar Pradesh, and 500 cubic feet per second of drinking water to Delhi. The Tehri reservoir serves multiple purposes besides storing water to produce 6,200 GWh of annual electricity generation. It provides irrigation to an additional area of 270,000 hectares and supports the existing irrigated area of 604,000 hectares. It also supplies clean drinking water to about 4 million people in Delhi and about 3 million in Uttar Pradesh and Uttarakhand.



◆ *Formation of THDC*

The Tehri Hydro Development Corporation (THDC) was formed in 1988 to manage the dam. The Tehri Dam has been the object of protests by environmental organizations and local people of the region. Environmental activist Sunderlal Bahuguna led the Anti Tehri Dam movement for years, from the 1980s until 2004. The protest was against the displacement of town inhabitants and the environmental consequences on the region's fragile ecosystem.

◆ *Environmental concerns and legal battles*

This dam has been the object of intense protests from environmental groups and the people of Tehri and surrounding areas. There have been legal battles over the relocation of more than 1 lakh people. Also, environmental concerns have been raised, as the dam is planned in the Central Himalayas Seismic Gap, a major geologic fault zone (this region was the site of a major earthquake in October 1991). Sunderlal Bahuguna is one of the leaders who opposed this project. However, the project has received court clearance despite protests.

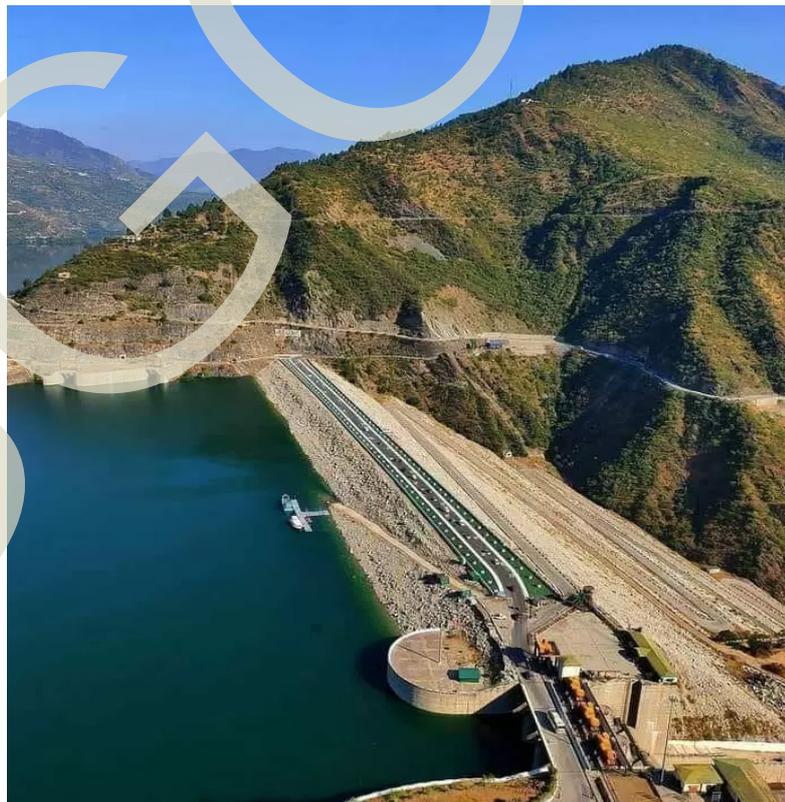


Figure 3.3.1 Tehri Dam

Source: <https://www.euttaranchal.com/tourism/photos/tehri-dam-photos.php>

3.3.2 Environmental Damage and Ecological Concerns

◆ Seismic risks

The Tehri Dam project has raised significant environmental concerns. Located in the Central Himalayan Seismic Gap, a major geological fault zone, the dam's construction poses significant seismic risks. While proponents claim the dam can withstand earthquakes up to 8.4 magnitude, seismologists argue the region is prone to stronger quakes, potentially exceeding 8.5 magnitude. A major earthquake could not only result in the loss of numerous lives but also submerge entire towns. A landslide into the reservoir could potentially breach the dam, sending a catastrophic wall of water toward pilgrimage cities like Rishikesh and Haridwar, endangering tens of thousands of lives. Furthermore, the dam's location in a seismically active region and the potential for landslides in the Himalayan terrain pose significant threats. Siltation from the Himalayan rivers could also significantly reduce the reservoir's lifespan, potentially to as little as 30-40 years, raising questions about the long-term viability of the project.

◆ Ecological impacts

The dam's construction has already had significant ecological impacts. The diversion of the Bhagirathi River for reservoir filling has drastically reduced its flow, impacting the river's ecosystem and raising concerns about the sanctity of the Ganges River for Hindu devotees. Additionally, deforestation and road construction associated with the project have increased the risk of landslides and further exacerbated environmental degradation in the region.

Seismic Risk: The project faced significant opposition due to its location in a seismically active zone. Experts raised concerns about the potential for a major earthquake, given the dam's proximity to the juncture of the Indian and Eurasian plates. The concept of "Reservoir Induced Seismicity" (R.I.S.) raises concerns about the potential for earthquakes triggered by the weight of the impounded water.

Landslide Risk: The possibility of landslides into the reservoir, breaching the dam and causing catastrophic flooding, was another major concern.

Siltation: Silt accumulation from Himalayan rivers could significantly reduce the reservoir's lifespan, potentially to as little as 30-40 years.

Ecological Impact: The dam would alter the natural flow of the Bhagirathi River, impacting the river's ecosystem and potentially affecting downstream communities.

3.3.3 Social and Economic Impacts

- ◆ *Submergence of Tehri town*

The project has had a profound social impact. The submergence of the Tehri town and 23 villages, along with the partial submergence of 72 others, has displaced over 100,000 people. The loss of fertile land, homes, and cultural heritage has had a significant impact on the local population. The region of Tehri, known for its picturesque landscapes and rich cultural heritage, is home to generations-old villages with unique architectural features. The submergence of this region would result in the loss of valuable cultural and historical sites.

Displacement and Resettlement: The displacement of over 100,000 people raised concerns about inadequate compensation, resettlement, and the disruption of local communities.

Cultural and Religious Concerns: The submergence of Tehri town and surrounding villages, which held significant cultural and religious importance, raised concerns about the loss of heritage.

3.3.4 Opposition against the Dam Construction

- ◆ *Formation of Tehri Bandh Virodhi Sangharsh Samiti*

The Tehri Dam faced sustained protests from environmentalists and local communities. Despite facing opposition, the government of Uttar Pradesh proceeded with the Tehri Dam project. This spurred the formation of the Tehri Bandh Virodhi Sangharsh Samiti (TBVSS), or Anti-Tehri Dam Struggle Committee, by concerned citizens. Recognizing the potential for political divisions to hinder the movement's effectiveness, the committee sought a politically independent leader. Sunderlal Bahuguna proposed Virendra Dutt Saklani, a respected freedom fighter and lawyer with no political affiliations, as an ideal candidate. Saklani's distinguished record of public service, including his tenure as a member of the Legislative Assembly, further solidified his selection as the president of the TBVSS.

Noted environmentalist Sunderlal Bahuguna made opposing the dam his lifelong mission, often living at the dam site and resorting to hunger strikes. The opposition gained momentum in the 1970s, coinciding with the rise of

- ◆ *Role of Sunderlal Bahuguna*

movements like Chipko, Silent Valley, and Fish Workers' struggles, which were transforming the environmental consciousness of the Indian subalterns into organized resistance. These movements highlighted the environmental, social, and cultural costs of large projects and mobilized grassroots efforts to challenge them.

- ◆ *Symbol of grassroots mobilisation*

The unusually heavy monsoons of 1970 and the devastating floods in the Alaknanda Valley intensified opposition to the dam. Activists connected ecological concerns with social and cultural values, using scientific studies, environmental campaigns, and cultural-religious references to engage a broader audience. The Tehri Dam movement emphasized the fragile geology of the region, the limited economic life of the project, and its far-reaching environmental consequences. By addressing these issues, it became a symbol of grassroots mobilization and demonstrated the forging of transnational linkages among opponents of large dam projects.

3.3.5 Timeline of the Anti Tehri Dam Movement

I. First Phase: Birth of the Movement (1970s)

- ◆ *Community mobilisation*

The Anti-Tehri Dam Movement (Anti Tehri Dam Movement) formally began in 1978 with the establishment of the Tehri Dam Opposing Struggle Committee at Tehri on January 24, shortly after dam construction commenced. V.D. Saklani, a freedom fighter from the Indian independence movement, was appointed chairperson due to his apolitical stance. A demonstration was held on April 10, 1978, leading to the suspension of construction work by April 24 due to resistance. By June 17, 97 people, including 63 women, had been arrested. On August 14, 1978, the committee submitted a petition to the Lok Sabha with 8,000 signatures, demanding a review of the dam's construction plan. The movement utilised a variety of protest strategies, including demonstrations, sit-ins, fasts, marches, and legal battles. Women, children, students, and local political parties were actively involved. In February 1980, Prime Minister Indira Gandhi ordered the formation of an environmental appraisal committee chaired by S.K. Roy.

In its initial phase, the Anti-Tehri Dam Movement (Anti Tehri Dam Movement) primarily focused on defending the residents' environment directly impacted by the dam construction project. The movement mainly comprised local

people who aimed to achieve two key objectives:

- a. **Reviewing the Dam Construction Plan:** The Anti Tehri Dam Movement sought a thorough reevaluation of the dam project's plans to minimize negative consequences for the local communities.
- b. **Ensuring Fair Compensation and Rehabilitation:** The movement demanded adequate compensation and proper resettlement measures for those displaced by the dam construction.

At this early stage, the Anti Tehri Dam Movement's focus was on protesting the potential negative impacts of the dam on the local area. The movement hadn't yet developed or presented specific alternative proposals for development projects that could achieve similar goals without causing such significant local disruption.

II. Second Phase: Expansion of the Movement (1980s)

During the 1980s, the Anti Tehri Dam Movement transitioned from a localized struggle to a broader civil movement. This evolution involved several key developments:

Broadening the Scope of Opposition: The movement extended beyond the immediate vicinity of the dam site, encompassing the downstream communities who were initially perceived as beneficiaries of the project. By emphasizing the potential for catastrophic floods in case of dam failure, the movement successfully engaged the downstream population in the struggle.

Growing National and International Support: The movement garnered significant support from a diverse range of individuals and organizations across India. Prominent intellectuals, journalists, and specialists from various fields joined the movement, lending their expertise and amplifying the concerns raised by the local communities.

Inter-movement Solidarity: The Anti Tehri Dam Movement forged crucial alliances with other anti-dam movements, most notably the Anti-Narmada Dam Movement. This inter-movement solidarity facilitated the exchange of ideas, strategies, and support, strengthening the overall anti-dam

movement in India.

Shifting Leadership and Growing Influence: Sunderlal Bahuguna, a renowned environmental activist and leader of the Chipko Movement, assumed the leadership of the Anti-Tehri Dam Movement in 1989. His involvement significantly enhanced the movement's visibility and credibility, attracting national and international attention.

Convergence with Global Anti-dam Movements: The Anti-Tehri Dam Movement, along with other anti-dam movements in India, contributed to a growing global anti-dam movement. This convergence was fueled by increasing awareness of the environmental and social impacts of large dams worldwide.

III. Third Phase: Rise of the Movement (1991-1992)

The 1991 Earthquake and the Upsurge of the Anti-Tehri Dam Movement

The 1991 earthquake in Uttarakhand significantly intensified the Anti-Tehri Dam Movement. The earthquake highlighted the seismic vulnerability of the region, raising serious concerns about the safety of the proposed dam. The movement seized upon this event, emphasizing the potential risks posed by the dam in an earthquake-prone zone. Media coverage extensively amplified these concerns, leading to a surge in public criticism against the project.

Earthquake highlighted seismic vulnerability

Furthermore, the earthquake exposed several critical issues within the project, including:

Inadequate Compensation: Concerns over inadequate compensation for those displaced by the earthquake exacerbated existing grievances regarding the proposed displacement due to the dam.

Corruption and Construction Concerns: Suspicions of corruption and substandard construction practices within the Tehri Hydro Development Corporation further fueled public distrust and opposition.

Financial Constraints: The collapse of the Soviet Union, a major financier of the project, raised concerns about the project's financial viability.



◆ *Mass mobilisation*

This confluence of factors led to a significant upsurge in the movement. A large-scale demonstration held in Tehri in December 1991 saw the participation of over 5,000 people, including individuals from across India and abroad. This event culminated in a 75-day sit-in at the dam site, a testament to the growing strength and determination of the movement. The participation of Gandhians in the sit-in, providing crucial logistical and moral support, played a pivotal role in its success.

◆ *Bahuguna's fast and tragic setback*

The movement's momentum continued even after the arrest of Sunderlal Bahuguna and other leaders. Bahuguna's subsequent fast-unto-death garnered significant media attention and public support, leading to negotiations with the Prime Minister. Ultimately, the government agreed to review the project, resulting in a temporary halt to construction for two and a half years. However, the movement faced a significant setback with the tragic bus accident in March 1992, where numerous participants returning from a demonstration lost their lives. This incident instilled fear among the local population and dampened the movement's momentum. Suspicions of foul play and concerns about personal safety led many to withdraw from active participation in the movement.

IV. Fourth Phase: Declaration of the "Save Himalaya Movement" (1992)

On May 15, 1992, during the final day of a major demonstration in Tehri, the "Save Himalaya Movement" was formally launched. This declaration marked a significant turning point for the Anti-Tehri Dam Movement, shifting its focus and expanding its scope.

Promoting Run-of-the-River Hydropower: The movement advocated for the adoption of "Run-of-the-River" hydropower projects as environmentally friendly alternatives to large dams. These smaller-scale projects utilize the natural flow of the river, minimizing environmental disruption.

Reforestation and Agroforestry: The movement emphasized the urgent need for reforestation and agroforestry initiatives to address the widespread deforestation in the Himalayan region.

Sustainable Development : The movement advocated for a development model that prioritizes ecological sustainability and the well-being of local communities.

- ◆ *Shifted focus from opposition to solutions*

The “Save Himalaya Movement” not only broadened the scope of the Anti Tehri Dam Movement from a local anti-dam movement to a broader environmental movement but also introduced a new framework for addressing development challenges in the Himalayan region. It shifted the focus from simply opposing the Tehri Dam to proposing concrete and environmentally sustainable alternatives.

V. Fifth Phase: The Movement’s Present and Gandhian Influence (Post-1992)

- ◆ *Movement’s unified resistance*

After 1992, Sunderlal Bahuguna’s fasts, amplified by media coverage, became a powerful tool in pressuring national-level politicians, as they found it difficult to ignore the claims of the renowned Gandhian. This resurgence reinvigorated the movement. In December 1994, when construction of the dam resumed, Bahuguna and his supporters once again blocked access to the dam site. They were arrested in May 1995, and Bahuguna began an indefinite fast. During the protests, several participants were injured due to harsh police actions at Tehri. Even after his release from jail, Bahuguna continued his fast, further intensifying the movement. Notably, workers involved in the dam’s construction, drawn from across India, also joined the protests.

- ◆ *Government response*

On June 9, at 3 a.m., the sit-in camp was suddenly surrounded by 200 police officers. Bahuguna, wearing only his undergarments, was forcibly removed by officers who restrained his hands and legs, dragging him into an ambulance. He was transported by helicopter to a hospital in New Delhi from the Dehradun airstrip, reportedly without even basic necessities like drinking water. The Uttar Pradesh government justified this action, claiming Bahuguna’s health was critical. However, doctors found no significant health issues, and he was allowed to return to Tehri, where he resumed fasting. On June 27, after 49 days of fasting, Bahuguna ended his fast-following Prime Minister Narasimha Rao’s announcement of a comprehensive review of the Tehri project.

- ◆ *Prayaschit vrat and media attention*

Despite the promise, no project review occurred within the following year. In response, Bahuguna began a “repentance fast (prayaschit vrat)” on April 13, 1996, for what he termed the sin of “being committed to a false agreement.” This fast lasted 74 days under the supervision of a naturopathy doctor. On the 74th day, he travelled to Raj Ghat, Gandhi’s cremation site, to draw attention to the Tehri dam issue.



There, after meeting Prime Minister Deve Gowda, Bahuguna ended his fast. This event, too, garnered significant media attention, with coverage in leading newspapers accompanied by photographs.

- ◆ *Bahuguna as a symbol of resistance*

Bahuguna undertook additional long-term fasts in 1997 and 2001, each time revitalizing the Anti-Tehri Dam Movement (Anti Tehri Dam Movement). These Gandhian fasts consistently attracted media attention and exerted considerable pressure on Indian politicians, reinforcing Bahuguna's role as a symbol of resistance and the movement's driving force.

3.3.6 Sunderlal Bahuguna and Anti Tehri Dam Movement

- ◆ *Role of Sunderlal Bahuguna*

Sunderlal Bahuguna, a renowned figure in Indian environmentalism, has earned widespread respect and admiration for his unwavering commitment to ecological preservation. Revered as the father of the Chipko Movement, he is seen as a true Gandhian, embodying the principles of non-violence and environmental stewardship. His contributions extend beyond activism, encompassing scholarship as a writer and thinker. Bahuguna's profound influence is evident in his role as a key figure in the Save Himalaya Movement and his unwavering dedication to protecting the Himalayan ecosystem.

- ◆ *True development should be rooted in cultural values*

Bahuguna's philosophy is deeply rooted in the belief that sustainable development must be aligned with ecological principles and cultural values. He criticizes the prevailing development model, which he views as exploitative and unsustainable, prioritizing economic growth over environmental and social well-being. He argues that true development should be rooted in cultural values and the well-being of all living beings, not just humans.

Drawing inspiration from traditional wisdom and ecological principles, Bahuguna advocates for a "Himalayan policy" that prioritizes the preservation of the region's unique ecosystem and cultural heritage. He emphasizes the need to protect the Himalayas as a living space for its inhabitants, including permanent residents, spiritual seekers, and tourists while advocating for a ban on indiscriminate exploitation and development projects such as large dams.

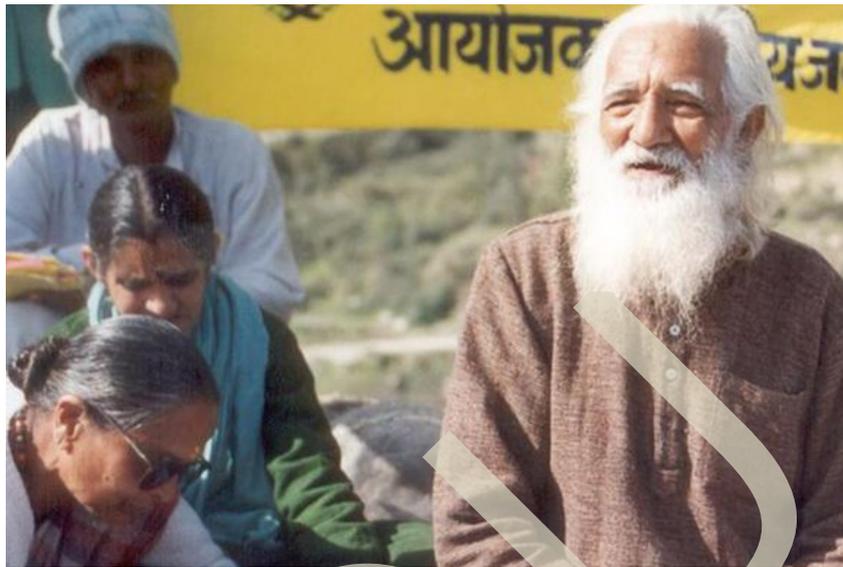


Figure 3.3.2 Sunderlal Bahuguna in Tehri

Source: <https://englisharchives.mathrubhumi.com/features/specials/sundarlalji-the-tree-whisperer-1.5687966>

- ◆ *Emphasised on the need to protect the Himalayas*

Bahuguna's opposition to the Tehri Dam stems from his deep-rooted belief in the interconnectedness of humans and nature. He highlights the spiritual significance of the Bhagirathi River to Hindus, drawing upon the legend that its waters can only be contained by Lord Shiva's matted locks. He emphasizes that interfering with the natural flow of this sacred river would have dire consequences.

- ◆ *Holistic approach*

Furthermore, Bahuguna advocates for a holistic approach to environmental conservation, emphasizing the importance of ecological balance and sustainable practices. He promotes the "five Fs" - food, fodder, fuel, fertilizer, and fiber - as a framework for sustainable development, emphasizing the need to prioritize the plantation of trees that serve multiple purposes and contribute to a harmonious relationship between humans and nature.

3.3.7 Rehabilitation Plan for the Displaced

The rehabilitation policy implemented by the state for those displaced by the Tehri Dam project faced significant criticism. The compensation provided was deemed inadequate and often miscalculated due to arbitrary and inconsistent application of rules. This made it difficult for displaced families to acquire new land and rebuild their lives. Furthermore, the administration demonstrated a lack of sensitivity towards the plight of the displaced population,

◆ *Inadequate rehabilitation and lack of sensitivity*

often subjecting them to inhumane conditions. Sunderlal Bahuguna strongly criticized the government's neglect of the humanitarian aspects of the project. He argued that development projects should prioritize human well-being and social concerns and that disregarding these aspects renders such projects detrimental to long-term national interests.

The TBVSS, the Anti-Tehri Dam Struggle Committee, identified several critical flaws in the rehabilitation process:

- ◆ Inadequate compensation and difficulties in acquiring suitable land in resettlement areas.
- ◆ Inconsistent and arbitrary definitions of "family" for rehabilitation purposes, excluding many eligible individuals.
- ◆ Reluctance of authorities to increase the allocated budget for rehabilitation.
- ◆ Focus on individual family rehabilitation rather than supporting entire communities.
- ◆ Adoption of "divide and rule" tactics by officials to weaken the resistance movement.
- ◆ Neglect of the needs of landless families, with inadequate monetary compensation provided.
- ◆ Inaccurate estimation of the number of people affected by the dam project.
- ◆ Lack of proper communication and public relations efforts.
- ◆ Failure to adequately compensate for the loss of fixed, immovable property like houses and wells.
- ◆ The Detailed Project Report (DPR) failed to adequately address the suffering caused to the displaced population.

3.3.8 Significance of the Anti Tehri Dam Movement

The Anti-Tehri Dam Movement holds immense historical, environmental, social, and cultural significance. Its contributions go beyond the resistance to a single project, shaping the trajectory of environmental and grassroots activism in India and globally. The significance of the

movement can be understood through the following points:

1. Promoting Environmental Consciousness

The movement highlighted the ecological risks of large dam projects in seismically sensitive areas like the Himalayas, drawing attention to issues such as earthquakes, landslides, siltation, and dam breaches. It contributed to the global discourse on sustainable development and ecological balance by questioning the environmental trade-offs of mega-projects.

2. Grassroots Mobilisation

The Tehri Dam Movement emerged as a powerful grassroots movement that united various stakeholders, including local residents, women, students, and environmentalists, in collective action. It established the power of marginalised communities to challenge state-led mega-projects and amplify their voices on environmental and social issues.

3. Cultural and Religious Integration

The movement integrated cultural and spiritual narratives, emphasising the sacredness of the Ganga River and its significance in Indian mythology and Hindu traditions. By connecting environmental activism with cultural values, it resonated deeply with local communities and became a model for similar efforts elsewhere.

4. Alternative Development Models

The movement opposed the Western model of development that prioritizes industrial growth at the cost of environmental sustainability and social harmony. It advocated for sustainable alternatives, such as “run-of-river” hydroelectric projects, which generate energy without building large dams.

5. Global Networking and Solidarity

The movement established international connections, inspiring similar global efforts like the Anti-Narmada Dam Movement and the Save Himalaya Movement. It contributed to the broader critique of large dams, influencing global discussions led by organizations like the World Commission on Dams.



6. Institutionalisation of Environmental Concerns

The Anti Tehri Dam Movement catalysed the establishment of environmental appraisal committees, fostering critical evaluation of mega-projects' ecological and social impacts. It advanced the recognition of environmental and sustainability concerns in public discourse and policymaking.

7. Advocacy for Displaced Communities

The movement spotlighted the plight of displaced communities, raising awareness about inadequate compensation, forced resettlement, and socio-economic disruptions. It amplified demands for fair treatment and justice for those adversely affected by large infrastructure projects.

8. Integration of Gandhian Ideals

Led by Sunderlal Bahuguna, the movement embodied Gandhian principles of non-violence, self-reliance, and harmony with nature. Bahuguna's peaceful protests, fasts, and advocacy for ethical environmentalism became iconic in India's environmental history.

9. Inspiration for Regional and National Movements

Alongside the Chipko Movement, the Anti Tehri Dam Movement served as a model for other environmental struggles in India, such as the Save Kali Movement in Karnataka. Its philosophy and strategies influenced a wide range of social and environmental movements, fostering a national network of activism.

10. Promotion of New Social Movement Characteristics

Anti Tehri Dam Movement reflected the evolution of new social movements by shifting from material concerns like compensation to value-based activism focused on ecological sustainability and lifestyle changes. It emphasised the participation of diverse groups, including intellectuals, activists, and global supporters, advocating for rainwater harvesting, solar energy, and eco-friendly living.

11. Shift in Environmental Politics

The movement marked a transition in India from passive

environmental consciousness to organized activism, inspiring other communities to question unsustainable development models. It became a landmark in India's environmental history, influencing policies and creating a legacy of environmental and social awareness.

12. Legacy and Long-Term Lessons

While the Tehri Dam was eventually constructed, the movement emphasized the need for environmental and social impact assessments before initiating large-scale projects. It left a lasting legacy of balancing development needs with ecological sustainability and social justice, inspiring future environmental and grassroots movements worldwide.

Summarised Overview

The anti-Tehri movement was a grassroots environmental and social campaign opposing the construction of the Tehri Dam in Uttarakhand, India. Initiated in the 1970s, it gained momentum in the 1980s and 1990s under the leadership of environmentalists like Sunderlal Bahuguna. The movement highlighted the massive displacement of people, the submergence of the historic town of Tehri, and potential ecological disasters, including risks of seismic activity in the fragile Himalayan region. Activists argued that the dam endangered the Ganga River's ecology and advocated for smaller, decentralized water projects as alternatives. Despite prolonged protests, including hunger strikes, the government persisted with the project, citing its benefits for water storage, irrigation, and hydroelectric power generation.

The movement became a symbol of resistance against development policies that prioritized economic gains over environmental and social costs. It raised awareness about the ecological consequences of large dams and the need for sustainable development. Though the Tehri Dam was eventually completed in 2006, the anti-Tehri movement left a lasting legacy by inspiring other environmental campaigns in India. It underscored the importance of community participation, environmental conservation, and equitable resource management in development planning.



Self-Assessment Questions

1. Who led the Anti-Tehri Dam Movement?
2. Which town was submerged due to the construction of the Tehri Dam?
3. What type of dam is the Tehri Dam?
4. Name two environmental concerns associated with the Tehri Dam.
5. Explain the role of Sunderlal Bahuguna in the Anti-Tehri Dam Movement.
6. Examine the significance of the Bhagirathi River in Hinduism.
7. Discuss the seismic concerns related to the Tehri Dam's location.
8. Analyse the environmental and social impacts of the Tehri Dam project.

Assignments

1. Explain the role of caste as a social identity in the context of rural society with suitable examples.
2. Elucidate the political understanding and influence of caste in the lives of the common man in India.
3. Explain the concept of Sanskritisation with a suitable example in the context of caste and society.
4. Explain the impact of Westernisation on the structure of caste in Indian society.
5. Describe the emerging changes in the caste system in Indian society.

Reference

1. Pathak, S. (2005). Submersion of a town, not of an idea. *Economic and Political Weekly*, 40(33), 3637–3639.
2. Sharma, M. (2009). Passages from nature to nationalism: Sunderlal Bahu-

guna and Tehri Dam opposition in Garhwal. *Economic and Political Weekly*, 44(8), 35–42.

3. Asthana, V. (2012). Forced displacement: A gendered analysis of the Tehri Dam project. *Economic and Political Weekly*, 47(47/48), 96–102

Suggested Reading

1. Sharma, S. (2016). *Why People Protest: An analysis of ecological movements*. Publications Division Ministry of Information & Broadcasting.
2. Ghai, D., & Vivian, J. M. (2014). *Grassroots Environmental Action*. Routledge.
3. Ishizaka, S. (2007). The Anti Tehri Dam Movement as a New Social Movement and Gandhism. *Journal of the Japanese Association for South Asian Studies*, 2006 (18), 76–95



Space for Learner Engagement for Objective Questions

Learners are encouraged to develop objective questions based on the content in the paragraph as a sign of their comprehension of the content. The Learners may reflect on the recap bullets and relate their understanding with the narrative in order to frame objective questions from the given text. The University expects that 1 - 2 questions are developed for each paragraph. The space given below can be used for listing the questions.

SGOU



Narmada Bachao Andolan

Learning Outcomes

After completing this unit, the learner will be able to:

- ◆ analyse the social, environmental, and economic impacts of the Sardar Sarovar Project
- ◆ trace the historical development of the Narmada Bachao Andolan, from its origins to its current focus
- ◆ evaluate the arguments and strategies employed by the Narmada Bachao Andolan in its struggle
- ◆ assess the broader impact of Narmada Bachao Andolan on social justice, environmentalism, and development

Background

The *Narmada Bachao Andolan* (NBA) or 'Save the Narmada' movement originated in the 1980s as a protest against the building of dams in the Narmada River, a major waterway flowing across the Indian states of Madhya Pradesh, Maharashtra, and Gujarat. The movement was led by a woman, Medha Patkar, and was embraced by poor indigenous people who were displaced due to the dam-building. Whereas the Chipko movement a decade earlier had focused attention on preserving access to forest resources by local people, the NBA insisted that those people whose rights to local resources cannot be protected due to development – of a dam, for example – should be compensated as well as resettled. In this way, economic justice is served. Dam-building, like forest clear-cutting, has a long colonial and postcolonial history in India.

Keywords

Narmada valley, Dam building, Sardar sarovar project, Displacement, Rehabilitation, Resettlement



Discussion

The Narmada River is the largest river in Central India and Gujarat. It originates in the highlands of Madhya Pradesh and meets the sea in the Gulf of Cambay. It journeys through 1,312 km across the three states of Madhya Pradesh, Gujarat and Maharashtra and drains a basin of 98,800 sq. km. About 20 million people live in the Narmada basin, and they depend on the river for their daily survival. It has around 41 tributaries, surrounded by three mountain ranges of Satpura, Vindhya and Maikal, and on the fourth side merges into the Arabian Sea. In its basin, the villages constitute 81% and comprise mainly tribal populations consisting of Bhils, Gonds, Baigas and others whose primary occupation is agriculture. The Narmada basin is rich in its natural resources.

3.4.1 The Sardar Sarovar Project (SSP)

- ◆ NWDT established

The Sardar Sarovar Dam, part of the ambitious Narmada Valley Development Project, was envisioned by Sardar Vallabhbhai Patel and initiated by Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru in 1961. After disputes over water distribution among Gujarat, Maharashtra, and Madhya Pradesh, the Narmada Water Dispute Tribunal (NWDT) was established in 1969. Its 1979 verdict allocated 65% of water to Madhya Pradesh, 32% to Gujarat, and 3% to Maharashtra and Rajasthan. The Planning Commission approved the project in 1988.

- ◆ Features of the dam

The dam, located near Kevadiya in Gujarat, is a massive concrete gravity structure designed to provide irrigation, drinking water, and hydroelectric power. It aims to irrigate 1.8 million hectares of land, supply drinking water to 40 million people, and generate 1,450 MW of hydroelectric power. Its reservoir stretches 210 km upstream into Maharashtra and Madhya Pradesh, submerging 37,590 hectares of land and affecting 245 villages with an estimated population of 130,000. While affected areas in Maharashtra and Gujarat have predominantly tribal populations, Madhya Pradesh's Nimad plains include rich, irrigated farmlands.

3.4.1.1 Features and Benefits of the Sardar Sarovar Dam

The Sardar Sarovar Dam, a massive concrete gravity structure near Kevadiya in Gujarat, was designed to serve as part of the Narmada River Development Plan. The

project includes dams and associated power and irrigation infrastructure. It is intended to:

1. Advance India's long-term power plan with a hydroelectric generating capacity of 1,450 MW.
2. Irrigate 1.9 million hectares of agricultural land in Gujarat and 70,000 hectares in Rajasthan.
3. Supply 1,300 million cubic meters of water annually for municipal and industrial use.



Figure 3.4.1 Sardar Sarovar Dam

Source: <https://www.thestatesman.com/india/sardar-sarovar-dam-five-points-know-1502493977.html>

The dam's reservoir stretches 210 km upstream into Maharashtra and Madhya Pradesh. The project includes a main irrigation canal approximately 440 km long. As the terminal dam in the Narmada Valley Development Project, it is part of a larger vision encompassing 30 major dams, 135 medium dams, and 3,000 minor dams, designed to irrigate 4 to 5 million hectares of land, generate 2,700 MW of hydroelectric power, and provide water for domestic and industrial use. The Sardar Sarovar Dam is the terminal dam in the Narmada Valley

◆ *Dam's irrigation and power goals*

The planned reservoir, when filled to its maximum water level, will cover 410 sq. km of land, while the main irrigation canal will be approximately 440 km in length. The project will submerge 37,590 hectares of land and affect 245 villages in the reservoir area, displacing an estimated population of 130,000. The affected villages in Maharashtra and Gujarat are predominantly inhabited by Adivasi communities. In Madhya Pradesh, about 140 villages in the fertile Nimad

◆ *Reservoir capacity*



plains will be affected, home to rich cash-crop farmers with access to irrigation.

3.4.1.2 Major Consequences of the Dam Project

- ◆ **Displacement of Local Communities:** The dam projects will cause large-scale displacement of indigenous and tribal communities residing in the Narmada Valley. Reports indicate that over 200,000 people could lose their homes, livelihoods, and cultural heritage.
- ◆ **Environmental Concerns:** The construction of large dams on the Narmada River threatens biodiversity, causes deforestation, and disrupts the ecological balance of the region. Submerging vast areas will destroy forests, displace wildlife, and harm the river's ecosystem.
- ◆ **Inadequate Rehabilitation Policies:** Displaced populations face insufficient compensation, rehabilitation, and resettlement programs. In some instances, villagers have been resettled in arid lands that cannot support farming, their primary livelihood.
- ◆ **Water Logging and Salinity Issues:** Experts have raised concerns about potential water-logging and salinity issues in the irrigated areas, which could negatively impact agricultural productivity in the long term.

3.4.2 History and the Formation of Narmada Bachao Andolan

The history of the anti-Sardar Sarovar Project (SSP) movement can be divided into distinct phases. During the earliest phase, from 1979 to 1984, protests emerged in various forms, involving different actors. Villages in Western Nimad and Dhar districts launched the Narmada Bachao-Nimad Bachao Sangharsh Samiti (Save Narmada, Save Nimad Struggle Committee). Rallies, bandhs, and roadblocks were organized across Bhopal, Indore, Badwani, and Kukshi during August and September.

- ◆ *Various phases*

Simultaneously, environmentalists leveraged their experience from movements like Chipko and the Silent Valley campaign to highlight the adverse impacts of large dams. NGOs initiated research, documentation, and

- ◆ *Beginning of NBA*

awareness campaigns. In 1983, ARCH-Vahini, an NGO in Mangrol, Gujarat, approached the World Bank, highlighting the plight of those displaced by SSP. In response, the World Bank commissioned international expert Thayer Scudder to assess the project. Scudder's report exposed inadequacies in rehabilitation proposals and was circulated among global NGOs like Oxfam, Survival International (UK), and the Environmental Defense Fund (USA). These organizations lobbied with the World Bank, laying the foundation for the future Narmada Bachao Andolan (NBA). However, mass mobilization in the Narmada Valley did not take shape until 1984.



Figure 3.4.2 Logo of Narmada Bachao Andolan

Source: <https://narmadaandolan.org>

- ◆ *NBA's formation and objectives*

The Narmada Bachao Andolan (NBA) officially began in 1985 as a mass movement against the lack of appropriate resettlement and rehabilitation policies for over 250,000 people displaced by Narmada dam projects. Initially called the Narmada Dharangrast Samiti (Committee for Narmada Dam-Affected People), it was renamed NBA in 1989. In 1985, Medha Patkar visited the Narmada Valley to investigate the social impacts of dam projects. Her research revealed that tribal communities were largely unaware of the project, and their displacement concerns were overlooked. This inspired her advocacy for fair rehabilitation and government accountability, leading to the NBA's establishment in collaboration with affected tribal communities.



Figure.3.4.3 Rally in Khandwa in Madhya Pradesh, November 2008

Source: <https://countercurrents.org>

- ◆ *Leadership of Medha Patkar*

Between 1985 and 1988, under the leadership of Medha Patkar, the NBA engaged in dialogues with the government to explore rehabilitation and resettlement possibilities. However, as state governments displayed reluctance to resettle all affected people, the NBA adopted a “No Dam” stance in 1988, demanding a comprehensive review of the project on environmental, social, economic, archaeological, and seismic grounds. The NBA also opposed the World Bank’s involvement, criticizing its role in advancing the project despite unresolved issues.

3.4.2.1 The Demand for Fair Rehabilitation: 1984–1987

- ◆ *First public demonstration*

On March 8, 1984, the first major public demonstration against SSP was organized, involving 14 tribal villages from Gujarat and nine from Maharashtra. The participants marched from Vadagam village to the project headquarters at Kevadia Colony, demanding revisions to Gujarat’s resettlement policy outlined in the June 11, 1979, government resolution (GR). This policy provided compensation only to individuals with revenue landholdings, excluding landless individuals and “encroachers” on wasteland and forest land. The NWDT specified that families—not landholdings—should be the unit of compensation. A memorandum

submitted by affected individuals and NGOs, including ARCH-Vahini and the Rajpipla Social Service Society, demanded equitable treatment for the landless.

◆ *Collective action*

This demonstration marked the beginning of intensified collective action in the Narmada Valley. In Gujarat, ARCH-Vahini led efforts such as the “rasta roko” movement to halt construction, legal petitions in the Gujarat High Court and Supreme Court, and international campaigns with global NGOs. The Narmada Dharangrast Samiti (NAS) provided a platform for the approximately 5,000 people displaced during the construction of the SSP headquarters in the 1960s.

◆ *Demand for fair compensation*

Environmentalists and NGOs criticised the government for approving SSP without completing adequate environmental and social impact studies. Many studies were incomplete as of 1987. In May 1987, Medha Patkar wrote to the Environmental Defense Fund (EDF), emphasizing the likely environmental clearance for SSP despite unresolved issues. She worked to unify efforts across states, persuading NGOs in Madhya Pradesh to mobilize tribal communities for proper rehabilitation. This led to the revitalization of the Narmada Ghati Nav Nirman Samiti (NGNS) in Madhya Pradesh, which, along with Khedut Mazdoor Chetna Sangath and NDS, submitted a memorandum to the Narmada Control Authority in November 1987 with 38 rehabilitation-related demands.

◆ *Divide within the NGO*

In 1988, total opposition to SSP was declared, creating a divide within the NGO movement for resettlement and rehabilitation. While ARCH-Vahini criticised the stance as impractical and focused on ensuring fair compensation in Gujarat, groups like NDS and NGNS opposed SSP, citing inadequate data, lack of detailed rehabilitation plans, and broader concerns such as environmental degradation and social inequities. By 1989, these groups merged to form the Narmada Bachao Andolan (NBA), expanding its focus to include the right to information, environmental sustainability, and ethical questions about the displacement of local communities for national development.

◆ *Importance of Harsud rally*

The Harsud Rally in September 1989, conceived by Baba Amte, became a turning point for the NBA. It brought together over 25,000 to 60,000 people affected by various development projects across India. The rally’s slogan, “*Vikas chahiye,*



vinash nahin" (We want development, not destruction), expanded NBA's critique of India's development model, which prioritized the interests of a select few while causing immense suffering to vulnerable populations.

◆ Formation of JVA

The rally's message was clear: people were no longer willing to accept destructive projects in the name of progress passively. It demonstrated the NBA's growing political influence and solidified its position as a leading voice in the Indian environmental movement. A significant outcome of the rally was the formation of the Jan Vikas Andolan (JVA), a broad alliance of movements and individuals opposing the existing development paradigm. The JVA emphasized social justice and environmental sustainability, broadening the NBA's platform beyond concerns about resettlement and rehabilitation.

Some key events include:

- ◆ 1989: NBA activists clashed with police during the first anti-dam rally at Harsud, involving 20,000 tribes.
- ◆ 1990: A significant march in Harsud against land acquisition for dams marked growing momentum.
- ◆ 1991: Patkar led a protest march of 6,000 people against the Tawa dam in Chhota Barda.
- ◆ 1993: 56-day hunger strike by Patkar and activists against raising dam height.
- ◆ 2002: Protesters achieve a stop work order for Maheshwar dam from the Ministry.

Medha Patkar, born in Mumbai in 1954, dedicated herself to social service from a young age, influenced by her parents' involvement in freedom fighting and women's welfare. After pursuing a master's in social work and starting PhD studies on



economic development, she left her research to work directly with tribal and peasant communities in the Narmada Valley. Patkar's early work with voluntary organizations, including in Mumbai's slums and tribal districts of Gujarat, laid the groundwork for her most prominent role as the founder of the Narmada Bachao Andolan (NBA) in 1985. The NBA focused on the displacement and environmental damage caused by large

dams, particularly the Sardar Sarovar Dam, which threatened to displace over 40,000 families without proper rehabilitation plans. Patkar's activism, including a 22-day fast, successfully challenged the government and brought the issue to national attention.

Patkar's activism extends beyond the Narmada project. She is a founding member of the National Alliance of People's Movements (NAPM), a coalition of progressive organizations. Her work has included serving on the World Commission on Dams, researching the impacts of large dams globally, and initiating the Ghar Bachao Ghar Banao Andolan in 2005 to address housing rights in Mumbai after mass demolitions. The NAPM, under her leadership, has filed numerous public interest litigations against projects like the Adarsh Society and Lavasa Megacity. Patkar has also opposed projects like the Kovvada Atomic Power Project, citing environmental and social concerns, and joined forces with activists like Anna Hazare in the fight against corruption.

Important awards and honours

- ◆ Right Livelihood Award (1991): Often called the "Alternative Nobel Prize" for her environmental justice work.
- ◆ Goldman Environmental Prize (1992): Acknowledging her efforts in defending rivers and ecosystems.
- ◆ 1995: Green Ribbon Award for Best International Political Campaigner by BBC, England
- ◆ 2001: Basavashree Award
- ◆ 2013: Mato shree Bhimabai Ambedkar Award
- ◆ 2014: Mother Teresa Award for Social Justice.

3.4.3 World Bank and NBA

The NBA activists' fight has been for indigenous people's right to be compensated for their displacement as a result of dam-building and subsequent natural disasters, like flooding. With their nonviolent actions, they sparked a debate about World Bank funding both in India and around the world, which led to the dam-building plans for the SSP being revised. Nationally, the NBA not only opposed the dam but proposed various development alternatives, including decentralized methods of water harvesting. Internationally, the movement led the charge in demanding World Bank accountability for its involvement in a project that threatened to harm millions. Their campaign led to the creation of a World Bank commission in 1991 to independently review the project.

- ◆ *World Bank Commission*
1991



◆ *Withdraw funding*

The independent review, chaired by former high-ranking United Nations official Bradford Morse, ultimately recommended that the Bank withdraw its funding from the project. The Morse report was blunt in its assessment of the situation. Focusing on the participation of those most directly affected, the review concluded that ‘unless a project can be carried out in accordance with existing norms of human rights – norms espoused and endorsed by the Bank and many borrower countries – the project ought not to proceed’. The movement’s efforts ultimately led the World Bank to withdraw funding for SSP in 1993.

◆ *Manibeli declaration*

3.4.4 Legal and International Campaigns

In April 1994, the NBA filed a writ petition in the Supreme Court, challenging SSP on social, environmental, technical, and economic grounds. While the Court halted construction in 1995, it allowed resumption in 1999 and approved raising the dam height in 2000, contingent on rehabilitation and resettlement compliance. Despite the ruling, doubts about feasibility and ethical concerns persisted. Parallely, the NBA intensified its international campaign. In July 1994, the Manibeli Declaration called for a global moratorium on World Bank funding for large dam projects. By September 1994, over 2,152 NGOs from 43 countries had signed the declaration, reflecting widespread global support.

3.4.5 Features of the Narmada Bachao Andolan (NBA)

1. Grassroots Mobilisation

The NBA was deeply rooted in the Narmada Valley, involving tribal communities, farmers, and landless laborers. It organized these groups into local committees and advocated for their rights, ensuring the involvement of the directly affected populations in the movement.

2. Non-Violent Protest

The NBA is known for its non-violent and peaceful resistance in the form of marches, hunger strikes, sit-ins, and satyagrahas, following the Gandhian tradition of peaceful resistance.

3. Demand for Fair Rehabilitation

A major feature of the movement was its focus on fair and just rehabilitation of those displaced by the Sardar

Sarovar Dam. It strongly criticized the government's inadequate resettlement policies and exclusion of landless families.

4. Environmental and Social Justice

The NBA highlighted the environmental impact of the dam, focusing on deforestation, loss of biodiversity, and destruction of ecosystems. The movement also pointed to the social costs—displacement of marginalized communities, loss of livelihood, and threats to cultural heritage.

5. Legal Action and Advocacy

The NBA took legal action by filing petitions in the Supreme Court and other courts to halt the dam construction, emphasizing the violation of human rights and environmental laws. The movement sought to ensure that proper rehabilitation was achieved before further construction.

6. International Campaigns

The NBA successfully internationalized the issue, securing support from global NGOs and leading to the World Bank's withdrawal from the project in 1993. It garnered worldwide attention for the human and environmental costs of large dam projects.

7. Cultural and Symbolic Resistance

The NBA employed symbolic actions to strengthen solidarity among displaced communities, including traditional songs, rituals, and slogans like “Dubenge par hatenge nahin” (We shall drown but not move).

8. Alternative Development Models

The NBA advocated for sustainable development models, such as decentralized water harvesting and small-scale irrigation systems, as alternatives to large dams. It emphasized the need for environmentally and socially responsible development.

3.4.6 Impact of Narmada Bachao Andolan

The Save Narmada movement raised awareness of displacement and human rights issues surrounding large dam projects. The critical effects and outcomes include:

a. Increased Visibility of Tribal Rights Issues

The NBA movement raised awareness of indigenous tribes' land rights violations by development projects. It showed how tribals were not consulted, compensated, or rehabilitated after displacement. The activism forced the government and companies to face this.

b. Environmental Activism Growth

Medha Patkar and tribal activists' long fight inspired grassroots environmental activism across India. It demonstrated how nonviolent resistance could challenge powerful commercial interests through people's power. This improved local participation in ecological and livelihood development.

c. Policy Discourse on Dams

Due to their high social and ecological costs, NBA advocacy sparked policy debates on whether large dams were the best solution. Net benefits trumped aspirational development goals in decision-making. Cost-benefit analyses and rehabilitation policies were discussed.

d. Legal Victories

Public interest litigations challenging dam construction helped the Narmada Bachao Andolan win some critical cases. This included orders to stop work, rehabilitate displaced people, gradually raise dam heights, and improve family entitlements.

e. Height Reduction for Sardar Sarovar Dam

After Patkar's hunger strike, the NBA convinced authorities to lower the Sardar Sarovar dam's height from 152 to 138 meters, a significant victory. This significantly reduced submersion, saving downstream villages.

f. Delayed Projects and Budget Overruns

The decades-long protests delayed and disrupted dam projects. Frequent stalling caused project budget and time overruns. Some were halted halfway, resulting in suboptimal outcomes.

g. Forced Accountability and Transparency

Dam authorities had to be more accountable and transparent about rehabilitation due to *Andolan* pressure. Activists challenged corruption and exclusion. Authorities had to demonstrate progress by rehabilitating affected families before further construction could proceed.

h. Peaceful Democratic Dissent

The Narmada Bachao movement symbolized nonviolent people's movements in Indian democracy. Innovating to demand justice and participation without extremism showed grassroots empowerment

3.4.7 The NBA Today: Continuing the Struggle for Justice and Sustainability

By 2006, the dam was declared structurally complete at a height of 121.92 meters, although many rehabilitation and resettlement commitments remained unfulfilled. The dam was officially inaugurated on September 17, 2017, by Prime Minister Narendra Modi. By this time, its height had been increased to 138 meters, enabling a significant expansion of its storage and irrigation capacity. The government hailed the project as a transformative initiative that would bring water, electricity, and agricultural prosperity to millions across Gujarat, Madhya Pradesh, Maharashtra, and Rajasthan. However, the story of the dam did not end with its inauguration. Between 2017 and 2022, the dam's height was further increased to 163 meters, intensifying debates about its impact on local communities and ecosystems.

◆ *Dam completion*

In September 2024, Medha Patkar led a 22-hour Jal Satyagraha in Barwani, Madhya Pradesh, protesting the rising water levels of the Sardar Sarovar Dam and inadequate rehabilitation of affected villagers. The protest highlighted issues such as flooding of farmlands and homes, with demands to lower the dam's water level and ensure proper

◆ *Jal satyagraha*



rehabilitation for displaced families.

◆ *NBA's continued advocacy*

The NBA continues to challenge the broader development paradigm that prioritises large-scale infrastructure projects over the rights and livelihoods of marginalized communities. The movement emphasizes the need for sustainable and equitable development practices that do not disproportionately impact vulnerable populations. Narmada Bachao Andolan (NBA) continues its advocacy for the rights of communities affected by the Narmada Valley development projects. Despite the completion of the Sardar Sarovar dam, the NBA remains active in addressing ongoing issues related to displacement, rehabilitation, and environmental concerns, ensuring that the voices of displaced and affected populations are heard and addressed.

Summarised Overview

The Narmada Bachao Andolan has successfully brought to the public domain the hitherto closed and protected discourse on mega development projects, thereby opening new vistas for environmental movements. The protest also pointed out the necessity of addressing the shortcomings in institutional frameworks governing big developmental projects by laying bare the ecological implications of such mega-development projects.

The struggle also highlights how India's flawed development process and imperfect democracy do not include the cost of restoring the lives and livelihoods of the displaced communities, often the society's weakest while planning projects. The struggle for the resettlement and rehabilitation of thousands of families for the construction of the Sardar Sarovar dam over the Narmada River has been continuing for three decades, making it the longest such struggle in the country.

Self-Assessment Questions

1. Which major dam's construction led to the initiation of the Narmada Bachao Andolan?
2. Who is the prominent leader associated with the Narmada Bachao Andolan?
3. What was the primary environmental concern of the Narmada Bachao Andolan?

4. Explain the significance of the Harsud Rally in 1989 concerning the NBA.
5. Discuss the role of Medha Patkar in the Narmada Bachao Andolan
6. Analyse the socio-economic impacts of the Sardar Sarovar Dam on the displaced communities and the effectiveness of the rehabilitation measures implemented.
7. Discuss the role of international organizations, such as the World Bank, in the Narmada Dam Project and the subsequent withdrawal of support.

Assignments

1. Explore the cultural and spiritual significance of the Narmada River to the indigenous communities and how the dam projects have affected this relationship.
2. Assess the long-term environmental impacts of the Sardar Sarovar Dam on the Narmada River ecosystem.
3. Evaluate the effectiveness of the Narmada Bachao Andolan's advocacy strategies in influencing public policy.
4. Reflect on the current status of the Narmada Bachao Andolan. What are the ongoing challenges and opportunities for the movement in the context of contemporary environmental and social issues in India?

Reference

1. Whitehead, J. (2010). *Development and dispossession in the Narmada Valley*. Pearson Longman
2. Karan, P. P. (1994). Environmental movements in India. *Geographical Review*, 84(1), 32.
3. Aravinda, L. S. (2000). Globalisation and Narmada people's struggle. *Economic and Political Weekly*, 35(46), 4002-4005



Suggested Reading

1. Mallick, K. (2021). *Environmental movements of India: Chipko, Narmada Bachao Andolan, Navdanya*. Amsterdam University Press
2. S. Jagadeesan, & M. Dinesh Kumar. (2019). *The Sardar sarovar project*. Sage Publications Pvt. Limited.
3. Maiti, P. (2001). Till the rivers all run dry: A human ecological analysis of the Narmada Bachao Andolan. *Electronic Green Journal*, 1(14).
4. Amita Baviskar. (2015). *In the belly of the river: Tribal conflicts over development in the Narmada Valley*. Oxford University Press.

Space for Learner Engagement for Objective Questions

Learners are encouraged to develop objective questions based on the content in the paragraph as a sign of their comprehension of the content. The Learners may reflect on the recap bullets and relate their understanding with the narrative in order to frame objective questions from the given text. The University expects that 1 - 2 questions are developed for each paragraph. The space given below can be used for listing the questions.

SGOU

Technology, Development and Environment

BLOCK-04





Technological Advancement and Environmental Degradation in Contemporary Times

Learning Outcomes

After completing this unit, the learner will be able to:

- ◆ evaluate how technological advancement causes environmental degradation
- ◆ assess the impact of hazardous industries
- ◆ explore the concept of development induced displacement and its consequences
- ◆ critically analyse the impact of development induced displacement on Indigenous people

Background

The march of human progress, closely tied to technological innovation, has undeniably reshaped our world. From the wheel to the internet, each invention has brought about significant advancements in various fields, from agriculture to medicine. However, this relentless pursuit of technological dominance has come at a considerable cost. The very technologies that have driven us to new heights have also unleashed various environmental challenges, threatening the delicate balance of our planet.

The industrial revolution, fueled by the burning of fossil fuels, ushered in an era of unprecedented economic growth but also marked the beginning of widespread air and water pollution. The advent of automobiles brought convenience but also contributed significantly to greenhouse gas emissions, leading to climate change. Modern agriculture, reliant on synthetic fertilizers and pesticides, has increased food production but has also contaminated soil and water bodies, harming biodiversity. These are just a few examples of how technological advancements while offering numerous benefits, have inadvertently contributed to environmental degradation on a global scale.



Keywords

Industrialisation, Environment, Technology, Hazard, Occupational health, Safety, Pollution, Development, Displacement, Indigenous people.

Discussion

◆ *Technology's impact*

Technology has become an integral part of daily life, influencing everyone from a three-year-old child to an eighty-year-old adult. There is hardly a moment or place in our day where technology does not play a role. However, the sedentary lifestyle fostered by modern technological reliance has not only adversely impacted individuals but also the environment we inhabit. The current state of the environment has led many scholars and environmentalists to conclude that the misuse of technology by humans has caused significant, often irreversible, damage.

◆ *Technology and environmental degradation*

While technology has undeniably facilitated environmental degradation through human exploitation, the idea of completely abandoning it remains contentious among environmentalists. Many view technology as more of a curse than a blessing. However, a deeper examination suggests that technology itself is not inherently harmful; rather, it is the improper use of technology by humans that creates adverse effects. When employed responsibly and thoughtfully, technology has the potential to mitigate environmental issues and even contribute to their resolution.

4.1.1 Technological Advancement

Technological advancement refers to the process of developing new and superior technologies that displace older ones, leading to significant improvements in organizational performance. This process involves cycles of incremental changes and technological discontinuities, ultimately resulting in the emergence of dominant designs in various industries. Modern technologies are becoming more complex and interconnected. Industries such as automotive, aviation, healthcare, finance, and power grids increasingly depend on sophisticated software, making these systems harder to comprehend and, in some instances, manage. Government and corporate surveillance, along with

- ◆ *Complex technological evolution*

information processing, heavily relies on digital technologies and artificial intelligence. Consequently, human-to-human interactions are reduced, increasing the risk of embedded biases in these technological frameworks, often undetected.

Bioengineering advancements are paving the way for profound philosophical, political, and economic debates about human-natural relationships. The oversight of both large and small devices is largely conducted through cloud-based systems, placing control far from direct human or social influence. The increasing complexity and interconnection of technologies make it crucial and challenging for scholars to examine their global impacts, both positive and negative. Understanding which social, political, and legal tools are required to guide technology development beneficially is imperative. Despite the seemingly impossible task due to rapid technological progress and its inevitable advancement, many nations are only beginning to take significant steps toward regulating computer technologies. They are radically rethinking rules governing global data flows and technology exchange across borders.
- ◆ *Technology regulation challenges*

The misuse and improper application of technology have significantly contributed to environmental degradation. The primary factor contributing to environmental degradation is the rise in global warming. Scientists have noted that since the beginning of the century, the Earth's average surface temperature has increased by 0.8 degrees Celsius, reaching an all-time high. Nitrogen oxides and other gaseous emissions from industries and vehicles are major contributors to poor water quality. The toxicity in water bodies increases because nitrogen deposits act as fertilizers, promoting algae growth. This growth depletes oxygen for aquatic life, creating eutrophic conditions that slowly destroy ecosystems. Additionally, pesticide and fertilizer runoff from farms pollutes water, rendering it unsuitable for aquatic life.
- ◆ *Impact of environmental degradation*

The rising demand for machines and automobiles has driven increased production, fueling industrialization through advanced technology. While technological advancements, including those during the Industrial Revolution, improved the quality of life, they also had severe environmental consequences. The pursuit of human satisfaction through technological development and industrialization has led to alarming levels of pollution, driven by humanity's growing dependence on technology. Although technological progress has revolutionized nearly every aspect of human
- ◆ *Environmental cost of Industrialisation*

life, it has simultaneously placed a substantial burden on the environment. Technology has played a significant role in the increase of air pollution, especially as human travel has surged with technological advancements. Pollutants from these modes of transportation include ozone, lead, nitrogen, and carbon monoxide, all of which are generated by burning fossil fuels and contribute to health hazards.

4.1.2 Industries and Hazards

Industries are the backbone of the economy of any country. Natural resources such as minerals, fossil fuels, air, water, and flora are the basic raw materials to run them. Since the last century, industrialization has grown very rapidly due to the growing population and changes in our lifestyles and living standards. The output from industries is not only goods and services but also the generation of gaseous emissions, liquid effluents, solid wastes, radiations, particulate matter, heat, and noise. Equally associated with them are hazards such as fires, explosions, inundation, accidents, disasters, and a few others. All these are detrimental to health not only to direct and indirect stockholders, particularly when they exceed the allowable limits, but also to the biotic and abiotic components of nature. Growing health problems of the world's citizens and global issues (problems) such as acid rain, ozone depletion, photochemical smog, acid drainage, and global warming are witnessing this fact.

◆ *Industries and pollution*

Industry has become an essential part of modern society, and waste production is an inevitable outcome of developmental activities. A material becomes waste when it is discarded without expecting to be compensated for its inherent value. These wastes may pose a potential hazard to human health or the environment (soil, air, water) when improperly treated, stored, transported, disposed of, or managed. Currently, in India, even though hazardous wastes, emanations and effluents are regulated, solid wastes are often disposed of indiscriminately, posing health and environmental risks. In view of this, management of hazardous wastes, including their disposal in an environmentally friendly and economically viable way, is very important and, therefore, suggestions are made for developing better strategies. Out of the various categories of waste, solid waste contributes a major share towards environmental degradation.

◆ *Industrial waste*



◆ *Natural vs anthropogenic*

4.1.2.1 Hazards

A hazard is a source or a situation with the potential for harm in terms of human injury or ill-health, damage to property, damage to the environment, or a combination of these. They can be defined as a process, phenomenon or human activity that may cause loss of life, injury or other health impacts, property damage, social and economic disruption or environmental degradation. Hazards can originate from natural, human-made (anthropogenic), or socio-natural causes. Natural hazards are primarily linked to natural processes and phenomena, whereas anthropogenic hazards are caused entirely or predominantly by human activities and decisions. The term “anthropogenic hazards” excludes armed conflicts or other situations of social instability governed by international humanitarian law or national legislation. Socio-natural hazards arise from a combination of natural and human-induced factors, such as environmental degradation and climate change.

Types of Hazards

Hazards may occur individually, sequentially, or in combination, with each characterised by its location, intensity or magnitude, frequency, and probability. According to the United Nations Office for Disaster Risk Reduction (UNDDR), hazards can be classified into biological, environmental, geological, hydrometeorological and technological processes and phenomena.

1. **Biological Hazards:** Biological hazards originate from organic sources or are transmitted by biological vectors. They include pathogenic microorganisms, toxins, and bioactive substances. Examples include bacteria, viruses, parasites, venomous wildlife, poisonous plants, and disease-carrying insects like mosquitoes.
2. **Environmental Hazards:** Environmental hazards encompass chemical, natural, and biological dangers, often stemming from environmental degradation or pollution in air, water, and soil. While processes such as soil degradation, deforestation, biodiversity loss, salinization, and sea-level rise are often classified as drivers of hazards rather than hazards themselves, they contribute significantly to risk creation.

3. **Geological or Geophysical Hazards:** These hazards arise from internal earth processes, such as earthquakes, volcanic activity, and related events like landslides, rockslides, surface collapses, and debris or mudflows. Hydrometeorological factors can contribute to some of these processes. Tsunamis, though triggered by undersea geological events, are better categorized as oceanic hazards due to their coastal and water-related impacts.
4. **Hydrometeorological Hazards:** Hydrometeorological hazards are driven by atmospheric, hydrological, or oceanographic conditions. Examples include tropical cyclones (hurricanes or typhoons), floods (including flash floods), droughts, heat waves, cold spells, and coastal storm surges. These conditions can also exacerbate other hazards such as landslides, wildfires, locust plagues, epidemics, and the transport of toxic substances or volcanic materials.
5. **Technological Hazards:** Technological hazards stem from industrial processes, dangerous procedures, infrastructure failures, or specific human activities. Examples include industrial pollution, nuclear radiation, toxic waste, dam failures, transport accidents, factory explosions, chemical spills, and fires. Such hazards may also result indirectly from the impacts of natural hazard events, further compounding their effects.

4.1.3 Hazardous Industries

A hazardous industry can be defined as an enterprise engaged in a dangerous process which may cause adverse effects on the health of the people and the environment unless special care is taken in relation to its raw material, by-products, waste material, and the effluent thereof. Thus, industries relating to the products of chemicals, petroleum fertilizer, leather, highly flammable liquid gases, etc., can be classified as hazardous industries. According to the Environment (Protection) Act, 1986 (EPA), any industry 'handling' or dealing with hazardous substances may be put under the category of hazardous industries. Hazardous industries play a decisive role in economic development and the advancement of the well-being of the people in any country, but simultaneously, they are causing the problem of risk to human life and the environment. In this way, it

- ◆ *Definition of hazardous industries*

has become a matter of grave concern all over the world and especially in developing countries like ours, which not only is facing the acute problem of environmental pollution but also the pressure of population growth, which in turn is supposed to be one of the main reasons responsible for causing the problem of environmental pollution.

4.1.3.1 Impact of Hazardous Industries

Hazardous industries, characterized by their potential to cause significant harm to human health, the environment, and local communities, have been a growing concern in the modern industrialized world. These industries, including chemical manufacturing, mining, petroleum refining, and heavy metal processing, are often linked to severe environmental degradation, occupational health risks, and social displacement. While they contribute to economic growth and technological advancements, their adverse impacts raise critical questions about the sustainability and ethical implications of industrial development.

- ◆ *Economic vs environmental impact*

The risks posed by hazardous industries are not confined to their operational sites; they often extend to neighboring communities through pollution, resource depletion, and the disruption of local ecosystems. Vulnerable populations, particularly in developing regions, are disproportionately affected due to inadequate regulatory frameworks, poor enforcement of safety standards, and limited access to healthcare and legal resources.

- ◆ *Impact on vulnerable communities*

1. Health Impacts

Hazardous industries, including those related to chemical manufacturing, mining, oil refining, metal smelting, and energy production, significantly impact human health. The risks arise from exposure to toxic chemicals, pollutants, unsafe working conditions, and environmental degradation caused by industrial processes. Both workers within these industries and nearby communities are at heightened risk of various health issues.

- ◆ *Health risks*

The Industrial Revolution brought new environmental and health hazards to the population. Hazardous industries, such as petrochemicals, mining, and heavy manufacturing, have significant health impacts on both workers and surrounding communities. Burning coal discharged harmful pollutants into the air including mercury, lead, cadmium, carbon monoxide, and arsenic. The consequences of these

- ◆ *Consequences of exposure*

exposures included severe asthma, chronic respiratory infections, and premature death.

Hazardous industries release a variety of pollutants that adversely affect human health. Their impacts range from acute respiratory problems to long-term developmental, neurological, and cardiovascular damage.

a. Respiratory diseases

Exposure to airborne pollutants such as particulate matter (PM), nitrogen oxides (NO₂), sulfur dioxide (SO₂), and volatile organic compounds (VOCs) is closely linked to respiratory diseases. Prolonged exposure can lead to asthma, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD), emphysema, and lung cancer. Industrial activities that release large amounts of these pollutants often affect workers and those living in surrounding areas. For example, Coal Mining workers in coal mines are at risk of black lung disease (coal workers' pneumoconiosis) caused by inhaling coal dust over extended periods. This disease leads to scarring of the lungs, chronic coughing, and breathing difficulties. Factories like Cement manufacturing release large amounts of dust and particulate matter, which can cause respiratory conditions like silicosis, a form of lung disease caused by inhaling fine silica dust. Another example is that emissions from oil refineries, including sulfur dioxide and particulate matter, can cause respiratory irritation and asthma and exacerbate existing lung diseases in both workers and nearby residents.

◆ Airborne pollutants and their impact

b. Cardiovascular Diseases

Exposure to environmental pollutants, including particulate matter (PM), carbon monoxide (CO), and heavy metals like lead, is known to increase the risk of cardiovascular diseases (CVDs) such as heart attacks, strokes, and hypertension. These pollutants can damage blood vessels, contribute to atherosclerosis, and exacerbate existing heart conditions.

◆ Pollutants and cardiovascular health

c. Cancer

Many hazardous industries release carcinogenic substances that increase the risk of various cancers. Occupational and environmental exposures to chemicals such as asbestos, benzene, formaldehyde, and heavy metals are linked to lung cancer, bladder cancer, and other types of cancer. For example, exposure to asbestos fibers in industries like shipbuilding and construction can lead to mesothelioma (a form of cancer that affects the lining of the lungs) and lung cancer. Asbestos

◆ Increase in carcinogenic substances



remains a significant health concern for workers in these industries despite regulations limiting its use.

d. Cognitive and Neurological Disorders

- ◆ *Cognitive dysfunction and motor impairments*

Chemicals like lead, mercury, and solvents used in industrial processes can damage the nervous system. Long-term exposure to these substances can cause cognitive impairments, memory loss, developmental delays in children, and neurological diseases such as Parkinson's disease and peripheral neuropathy. Many hazardous industries related to agriculture, such as pesticide spraying, expose workers to neurotoxic chemicals. Prolonged exposure to pesticides like organophosphates can lead to long-term neurological effects, including cognitive dysfunction and motor impairments. For example, the use of endosulfan, a highly toxic pesticide, in Kerala's cashew plantations has been linked to significant neurological disorders. Like lead and mercury, endosulfan is a neurotoxin that can damage the nervous system. Studies have shown a correlation between endosulfan exposure and neurological disorders in children, including mental retardation, developmental delays, seizures, and behavioral problems.

e. Skin Diseases

- ◆ *Skin cancer*

Prolonged exposure to UV radiation significantly increases the risk of skin cancer. During heat waves, heightened UV exposure can lead to sunburn, causing redness, pain, and long-term damage to the skin. Additionally, excessive heat accelerates dehydration, stripping the skin of moisture and resulting in dryness, cracking, and irritation.

f. Environmental Health Impacts

- ◆ *Contamination of environment*

Hazardous industries often have a profound effect on the surrounding environment, which in turn impacts public health. Pollution of air, water, and soil can contaminate drinking water supplies, affect agriculture, and contribute to the spread of diseases. Mining activities, particularly in gold and coal extraction, can lead to the release of heavy metals like mercury and arsenic into water supplies. This contamination affects local communities, causing poisoning, developmental issues in children, and increased cancer risk. Oil spills from offshore drilling platforms contaminate marine environments, affecting seafood and water quality. Communities that depend on fishing for their livelihoods

are often at risk of exposure to toxic chemicals, leading to health problems like skin rashes, respiratory issues, and gastrointestinal problems.

2. Environmental Impacts of Hazardous Industries

a. Air Pollution

The emission of toxic substances into the air can be damaging to human health and the environment. Human exposure to these pollutants at sufficient concentrations and durations can result in cancer, poisoning, and rapid onset of sickness, such as nausea or difficulty in breathing.

i. Acid Rain

Acid rain, also known as acid deposition, is a broad term referring to any form of precipitation with acidic components, such as sulfuric or nitric acid, that falls to the ground from the atmosphere. Acid rain damages soil, water bodies, and vegetation, lowering soil pH and harming aquatic life. It can also weaken the immune systems of plants, making them more vulnerable to diseases.



Figure 4.1.1 Smog Over India Gate

Source: <https://www.wired.com/>

ii. Global Warming and Climate Change

Global warming refers to the rise in global temperatures due mainly to the increasing concentrations of greenhouse gases in the atmosphere. Greenhouse gases such as carbon dioxide (CO_2), methane (CH_4), and nitrous oxide (N_2O) trap heat in the atmosphere. These pollutants contribute to the

greenhouse effect, leading to a rise in global temperatures. Climate change affects ecosystems by altering weather patterns, disrupting seasonal cycles, and threatening biodiversity.

iii. Ozone Layer Depletion

Chlorofluorocarbons (CFCs) and other ozone-depleting substances break down ozone molecules in the stratosphere. The depletion of the ozone layer allows more harmful ultraviolet (UV) radiation from the sun to reach the Earth's surface, which can damage crops, disrupt marine ecosystems, and increase the risk of skin cancer in humans.

iv. Smog Formation

Smog is a mixture of atmospheric pollutants, dust, and smoke combined with fog under the sun, the formation of which is directly related to the weather and landscape of a general area. Delhi, the capital of India has experienced severe smog episodes, with air quality index (AQI) levels reaching hazardous levels

v. Deforestation

Air pollution, particularly from industrial emissions, can damage trees and other plants. Pollutants such as sulfur dioxide and ozone damage plant tissues, reducing growth rates and making plants more vulnerable to diseases. Over time, this can contribute to deforestation and loss of natural habitats.

b. Water pollution

Water pollution occurs when harmful substances, such as chemicals or microorganisms, contaminate water bodies like rivers, lakes, and oceans, degrading their quality and making them toxic to humans and the environment. This pressing issue endangers public health and ecosystems, with unsafe water responsible for more deaths annually than war and violence combined. With less than 1% of the Earth's freshwater accessible for human use, increasing pollution poses severe challenges, especially as global demand for freshwater is projected to rise by one-third by 2050.

Water pollution encompasses a diverse range of contaminants. Point source pollution originates from a single, identifiable location, such as industrial discharges

◆ *Contamination of water bodies*

or sewage treatment plants. In contrast, nonpoint source pollution stems from diffuse sources like agricultural runoff, urban stormwater, and atmospheric deposition.

◆ *Variation in aquatic ecosystems*

Pathogens from human and animal waste can contaminate water, leading to waterborne diseases. Nutrient pollution, primarily from excessive nitrogen and phosphorus, can cause harmful algal blooms. Chemical pollution, including industrial waste, pesticides, and heavy metals, poses significant risks to aquatic life and human health. Sedimentation, resulting from erosion, can disrupt aquatic habitats. Oil pollution, primarily from spills and leaks, impacts marine ecosystems. Radioactive pollution originates from nuclear activities and can have long-term consequences. Finally, thermal pollution, caused by the discharge of heated water, can alter aquatic ecosystems. These diverse types of pollution collectively threaten the quality and availability of water resources globally.



Figure 4.1.2 A sanitation worker cleaning the garbage dumped in a canal in Kerala

Source: <https://www.newindianexpress.com/>

i. Loss of Aquatic Life

Polluted water can lead to oxygen depletion, a condition known as eutrophication, where excess nutrients from fertilizers stimulate algal blooms. These blooms reduce oxygen levels, suffocating fish and other aquatic organisms. Dead zones, areas devoid of life, often result from this process.

ii. Toxicity in Aquatic Food Chains

Industrial waste and agricultural runoff release chemicals, heavy metals, and pesticides into water bodies. These toxins accumulate in the food chain as predators consume contaminated prey, affecting species like fish and birds. For instance, mercury accumulation in tuna and other fish poses risks to both wildlife and humans.

iii. Destruction of Habitats

Contaminants such as oil spills and debris damage marine habitats like coral reefs and mangroves. Plastic pollution, in particular, harms marine species by entangling them or being ingested, leading to injury, starvation, or death.

iv. Marine Debris and Plastic Pollution

Marine debris, especially plastics, accumulates in oceans, forming massive garbage patches. These pollutants degrade ecosystems and threaten over 200 species of marine life, including turtles, seals, and seabirds.

v. Ocean Acidification

Excessive absorption of carbon dioxide by oceans leads to acidification, making it harder for organisms like coral, shellfish, and plankton to form shells or skeletons. This weakens the entire marine food web.

vi. Loss of Biodiversity

Toxic pollutants from sewage, industrial waste, and agricultural runoff harm plants, microorganisms, and aquatic animals, disrupting ecosystems and reducing biodiversity.

vii. Climate Change Impacts

Pollutants like nitrogen and phosphorus amplify the greenhouse effect by increasing methane emissions from wetlands and other water bodies. This exacerbates climate change, further stressing ecosystems.

c. Soil Pollution

Soil pollution occurs when harmful chemicals, heavy metals, or other contaminants degrade the quality of soil, posing significant threats to ecosystems and the environment. Soil pollution affects soil fertility; this jeopardises food security, which is essential for human survival. It also

◆ *Degrading the quality of soil*

poses risks to human health – both indirectly through the consumption of contaminated food and drinking water and directly through exposure to contaminated soil. Improper management of solid waste, including plastic, electronic waste, and industrial waste, leads to soil contamination and environmental degradation

I. Loss of Soil Fertility

Contaminants like industrial waste, pesticides, and excessive fertilizers reduce the nutrient content and organic matter in soil, impairing its fertility. This impacts crop productivity and disrupts food security.

II. Disruption of Ecosystems

Polluted soil harms soil-dwelling organisms such as earthworms and microbes, which play a crucial role in nutrient cycling and maintaining soil health. This disruption affects the entire ecosystem, including plants and animals dependent on healthy soil.

III. Contamination of Water Sources

Toxic substances in polluted soil often leach into groundwater or runoff into rivers and lakes, contaminating water supplies. This affects aquatic life and the quality of drinking water for humans and animals.

IV. Impact on Plant Growth

Soil pollution interferes with plant growth by altering soil pH and introducing toxic substances, such as heavy metals, that can be absorbed by plants. This reduces vegetation cover and affects food chains.

V. Loss of Biodiversity

The degradation of soil affects the habitats of numerous species, leading to a decline in biodiversity. Plant and animal species that rely on healthy soil for survival face habitat loss and reduced populations.

VI. Climate Change

Polluted soil releases greenhouse gases like carbon dioxide and methane as organic matter breaks down unnaturally. This contributes to global warming and exacerbates climate change.



VII. Desertification

Soil pollution accelerates the process of desertification by degrading land to the point where it can no longer support plant life. This increases the spread of barren landscapes, particularly in arid and semi-arid regions.

VIII. Bioaccumulation and Food Chain Contamination

Toxic substances in polluted soil can enter the food chain when plants absorb them or animals ingest contaminated plants. This leads to bioaccumulation, posing risks to predators, including humans.

d. Noise Pollution

Persistent exposure to elevated noise levels has been established to result in significant adverse health impacts. When the level of sound becomes objectionable, it is called Noise. Noise pollution refers to unwanted or excessive sound that negatively impacts human health, wildlife, and environmental quality. It is often a byproduct of human activity, originating from industrial facilities, workplaces, and transportation systems.

◆ *Noise pollution and health*

Noise pollution has a profound impact on the environment, disrupting ecosystems and altering the natural behaviour of wildlife. Persistent noise interferes with the communication, mating, and navigation abilities of animals, particularly birds, marine mammals, and insects that rely on sound for survival. It can drive species away from their habitats, leading to habitat fragmentation and loss of biodiversity. In aquatic environments, noise from ships, industrial activities, and sonar equipment affect marine life, including whales and dolphins, by causing disorientation, stress, and even physical harm. Additionally, noise pollution disrupts predator-prey relationships, alters migration patterns, and reduces the effectiveness of natural processes like pollination. Beyond its effects on wildlife, noise pollution also degrades the quality of natural and urban environments, reducing tranquillity and impacting human well-being by diminishing recreational and aesthetic experiences.

◆ *Noise pollution and the environment*

3. Industrial Disasters

Industrial disasters are catastrophic events that occur

within industrial facilities, often stemming from failures in safety protocols, equipment malfunctions, human error, or inadequate risk assessment. These accidents can involve a wide range of industries, including chemical manufacturing, oil and gas production, mining, and nuclear power generation.

Dhanbad Coal Mine Disaster (1965)

The 1965 Dhanbad coal mine disaster occurred on May 28, 1965, in a coal mine near Dhanbad, India. An explosion occurred in Dhori colliery near Dhanbad, which led to a fire in the mine. The fire killed 268 miners.

Chasnala Mine Disaster (1975): A major coal mine disaster in Jharkhand, caused by a methane gas explosion and subsequent mine collapse, resulted in the loss of hundreds of lives.

Bhopal Gas Tragedy (1984): This remains the world's worst industrial disaster, with a Union Carbide pesticide plant releasing methyl isocyanate gas, leading to thousands of deaths and long-term health issues for countless others.

Jaipur Oil Depot Fire (2009): A fire at an oil storage facility resulted in 12 deaths and the evacuation of over half a million people. This incident underscored the importance of robust safety protocols and effective disaster management plans at industrial facilities.

Korba Chimney Collapse (2009): The collapse of a chimney under construction due to poor construction practices resulted in the tragic loss of 45 lives, highlighting the need for strict adherence to safety standards in the construction industry.

Mayapuri Radiological Incident (2010): Workers dismantling a radioactive research irradiator in a scrapyard unknowingly exposed themselves and others to radiation, emphasizing the importance of proper handling and disposal of hazardous materials.

Meghalaya Mining Accident (2018): This tragic incident involved the illegal mining of coal in Meghalaya, India. In December 2018, a massive flood engulfed an illegal coal mine in the Ksan area of the East Jaintia Hills district, trapping 15 miners. Despite extensive rescue efforts, only seven miners were rescued alive. The incident highlighted the dangers of illegal mining and the lack of safety regulations in the region.



Visakhapatnam Gas Leak (2020): A styrene gas leak from an LG Polymers plant in Andhra Pradesh resulted in several deaths and injuries, highlighting concerns about industrial safety and environmental regulations.

4. Climate change, Global Warming and Industrial Emissions

Global warming happens when excessive greenhouse gases accumulate in the atmosphere. Climate change is a direct consequence of global warming. As greenhouse gas levels increase and temperatures rise, the Earth's climate undergoes significant shifts. Industrial emissions play a significant role in climate change, with key sectors such as cement, iron, steel, and chemicals contributing approximately 20% of global CO₂ emissions. These emissions are challenging to eliminate as they arise not only from energy use but also directly from the chemical and physical processes involved in manufacturing. Additionally, human activities, particularly the combustion of fossil fuels, are the primary drivers of the current global warming trend, far outweighing natural factors such as solar variations or volcanic activity.

◆ *Rise in greenhouse gases*

Industrial emissions degrade air quality, emit unpleasant odors, and produce pollutants that impact the health and safety of plant employees and nearby residents. Various industries, including oil and gas, chemical and petrochemical, biogas, pharmaceuticals, food and beverage, flexographic printing, and packaging, are significant sources of volatile organic compounds (VOCs). These compounds not only harm air quality but also contribute to the warming of the planet.

◆ *Industrial emissions*

One of the most noticeable effects of industrial emissions on climate change is the increase in global surface temperatures due to rising greenhouse gas concentrations. This warming trend has led to more frequent and intense heat waves, with almost all land areas experiencing more hot days. Higher temperatures pose serious risks to public health, exacerbating heat-related illnesses and making outdoor work increasingly difficult. Rising temperatures also create conditions for wildfires to spread more rapidly and extensively, further releasing carbon dioxide and worsening climate change. The impacts are particularly severe in the Arctic, where temperatures are rising at least twice as quickly

◆ *Increase in global surface temperatures*

as the global average. This accelerated warming has far-reaching consequences, including the melting of ice caps and permafrost, contributing to rising sea levels and disrupting global weather patterns.

5. Socio-Economic Impact

◆ *Impact on vulnerable communities*

Hazardous industries have far-reaching consequences that affect public health, community stability, and social equity. The release of toxic pollutants into the air, water, and soil disproportionately impacts vulnerable populations, such as low-income communities and marginalized groups, who often live closer to industrial zones. These groups face higher exposure to harmful substances, leading to increased rates of chronic illnesses, reduced life expectancy, and a significant burden on public health systems. The relocation of communities to accommodate industrial projects disrupts social networks and cultural practices, causing long-term social fragmentation and loss of identity.

◆ *Environmental Injustice*

Hazardous industries also perpetuate environmental injustice, where the benefits of industrialization are unequally distributed while the risks are concentrated among disadvantaged populations. Noise pollution, foul odors, and reduced access to clean water and air diminish the quality of life for residents, fostering social discontent. Additionally, unsafe working conditions in such industries may exploit vulnerable workers, including children, violating labor rights and exacerbating socioeconomic disparities. Collectively, these impacts weaken societal cohesion, deepen inequality, and raise ethical questions about the balance between industrial development and community welfare.

◆ *Economic impact*

Hazardous industries have a complex economic impact, balancing economic growth with significant costs to public and environmental well-being. On the one hand, these industries contribute to job creation, infrastructure development, and national economic output, supporting livelihoods and boosting local economies. However, the financial benefits often come at a steep cost. Environmental degradation caused by industrial emissions leads to expensive cleanup operations, while health issues stemming from pollution result in rising healthcare expenditures that strain public resources and household incomes.

Industrial accidents, such as chemical spills or explosions, disrupt local economies by causing loss of productivity, displacing workers, and requiring significant financial

◆ *Financial burden*

investments for remediation and compensation. Furthermore, industries reliant on natural resources, like agriculture and fisheries, face economic setbacks due to contaminated soil and water, jeopardizing food security and rural livelihoods. Property values near industrial zones tend to decline, discouraging investments and reducing community wealth. Moreover, compliance with international environmental standards and penalties for violations further add to the economic challenges of hazardous industries, creating a financial burden that is often borne collectively by society.

4.1.4 Development-Induced Displacement

In earlier units, you learned about dam construction and its impact on the displacement of people from their localities. This serves as a clear example of development-induced displacement.

◆ *Development projects*

Development work should benefit society through poverty reduction, environmental protection, social justice, and technological progress. The anti-poverty push of the Millennium Development Goals helped to halve world poverty, child deaths, and lack of access to drinking water. Other development projects such as power plants, roads, and dams can also improve lives through the provision of electricity, irrigation, and access to markets. As such, they can also contribute to economic growth and the realisation of human rights. At the same time, development can have adverse effects and violate human rights. Projects usually require large tracts of land, and when the land in question is not public, a state may exercise its right of eminent domain to make it available through compulsory acquisition. It may also divert public land that people use for livelihoods and sustenance. People living on such land are forcibly removed to make way for the development project, and those using it are deprived of the resource. Others may suffer indirectly long after a project is completed and even at a distance, the loss of fisheries as a result of dam construction being just one example.

4.1.4.1 Meaning of Development-Induced Displacement

◆ *Forced relocation*

Development-induced displacement is the forced relocation of people from their homes and land as a result of governments acquiring or diverting land for development projects such as dams, mining projects, roads, Special Economic Zones, manufacturing plants, and so on. These

development initiatives or projects meant for economic progress bring many opportunities for people; however, they come at an enormous cost, which is usually borne by a society's poorest and most vulnerable. Governments may invoke their power of eminent domain to acquire land or divert public land.

◆ *Fundamental dilemma*

Development-induced displacement forces individuals and communities to leave their homes and homelands for the purposes of economic development. Such displacement can be within a city or a district; from one village, city, district, or state to another. It can also be across long distances, at times to socio-culturally and economically different settings. Development induced displacement involves a fundamental dilemma: economic development as a move to improve the living conditions of people is desirable but displacement associated with it is undesirable.

◆ *Examples*

Worldwide, the effects of displacement are strongly felt amongst economically and socially vulnerable and politically marginalized groups and indigenous communities. In recent years, increasing globalization, economic liberalization policies, structural adjustment, and stabilization programmes have intensified development-induced displacement. In India, one prominent example is the Sardar Sarovar Project, a massive dam project on the Narmada River. This project displaced thousands of families, primarily tribal communities, who lost their homes, lands, and livelihoods. Another example is the displacement caused by the ongoing construction of the Polavaram Dam in Andhra Pradesh. This large-scale irrigation project, intended to benefit millions, has led to the displacement of thousands of families, primarily tribal communities. The project has been marred by controversies surrounding inadequate compensation, flawed rehabilitation processes, and the loss of livelihoods and cultural heritage for the displaced populations.

◆ *Violation of rights*

The notion of displacement covers both people forced to leave for illegitimate reasons and in violation of their rights and resettlement that is compulsory but legitimate and legal. Whether they are forced to leave arbitrarily or legitimately to make way for development projects or business activities, those affected have no choice but to remain and should be considered displaced until they have achieved a durable solution. Displacement rarely involves the direct relocation of an intact community to a purpose-built resettlement site. People tend to be displaced at different times during the land

acquisition and eviction process and in different directions, atomising their social and community networks.

4.1.4.2 Impact of Development-Induced Displacement

◆ *Loss of physical assets and opportunities*

Displacement encompasses not only the physical loss of productive lands but also the deprivation of various resources and opportunities essential for livelihoods. Those affected by displacement lose both tangible assets, such as land, forests, and fishing resources, and intangible assets, including tenancy rights and access to income-generating activities. The disruption caused by displacement leads to the loss of existing productive systems, cutting off income streams and severing connections to essential services and customer bases. This upheaval forces individuals to navigate unfamiliar market conditions in an often-challenging environment.

◆ *Social cultural consequences*

Many displaced individuals face social and economic marginalization, leaving them worse off than before. Additionally, the environmental impact in resettlement areas can be significant, as the introduction of displaced populations often strains local ecosystems and resources, contributing to further degradation. Displacement leads to profound psychological and socio-cultural consequences, causing significant distress and disruption to communities. Traditional production systems are dismantled, and sacred ancestral sites, places of worship, and graves are often desecrated. Kinship groups are scattered, family structures are fragmented, and informal social networks are disrupted, leaving individuals isolated and disconnected from their cultural roots and past. This erosion of cultural identity intensifies feelings of alienation and loss among the displaced. The psychological toll of displacement frequently manifests in increased social disturbances, such as alcoholism, gambling, theft, prostitution, and domestic violence. Feelings of anxiety, idleness, and insecurity contribute to these issues, disproportionately affecting women and children.

i. **Economic Impacts**

- a. Landlessness and Loss of Livelihoods: Displacement often results in the loss of land, a primary source of livelihood for many rural communities. This disrupts traditional farming practices, commercial activities, and overall livelihoods, leading to significant improv-

erishment.

- b. **Job Loss and Unemployment:** Displacement can disrupt existing employment patterns and social networks, leading to job losses and increased unemployment. This can have a devastating impact on the economic well-being of displaced individuals and families.
- c. **Poverty and Food Insecurity:** The loss of livelihoods and income can push displaced populations into poverty and food insecurity. Reduced access to food sources, disrupted agricultural practices, and limited economic opportunities can lead to malnutrition and hunger.

ii. Social Impacts

- a. **Homelessness and Loss of Shelter:** Displacement often results in the loss of homes and shelter, forcing individuals and families into precarious living situations. This can lead to homelessness, overcrowding, and a lack of access to basic amenities.
- b. **Social Disruption and Marginalization:** Displacement can disrupt social networks, cultural ties, and community bonds. Displaced communities may experience social isolation, marginalization, and discrimination, leading to feelings of alienation and exclusion.
- c. **Loss of Cultural Identity and Community:** Displacement can disrupt traditional ways of life, leading to a loss of cultural identity and community cohesion. The erosion of cultural practices, traditions, and social support systems can have a profound impact on the well-being of displaced individuals and communities.

iii. Health Impacts

- a. **Increased Vulnerability to Disease:** Displacement can increase vulnerability to various health issues. Poor living conditions, limited access to healthcare, and increased stress can contribute to the spread of infectious diseases and exacerbate existing health problems.
- b. **Mental Health Challenges:** The trauma of displacement, loss of livelihood, and social disruption can have signif-



ificant mental health impacts, including anxiety, depression, and post-traumatic stress disorder.

c. **Loss of Access to Healthcare:** Displaced populations often face limited access to quality healthcare services, further exacerbating health vulnerabilities.

iv. Educational Impacts

Disruption of Education: Displacement can significantly disrupt the education of children. School closures, forced migration, and the need for children to contribute to household income can lead to increased school dropout rates and limited access to educational opportunities.

Limited Access to Educational Opportunities: Displaced children may face limited access to quality education in their new locations, impacting their future prospects and contributing to the intergenerational transmission of poverty.

4.1.4.3 Impact on Indigenous Communities

◆ *Original inhabitants*

Indigenous peoples are the original inhabitants of a region and their descendants. They are communities that trace their historical and cultural roots to the original inhabitants of their territories. They maintain a strong cultural, social, and spiritual connection to their ancestral lands and traditions. In India, the term 'indigenous people' is often used interchangeably to mean tribes and other traditional forest dwellers. In fact, some people consider the term 'adivasi' to be more apt in the Indian context.

Impact on Land and Livelihood: Land and forests are essential for the livelihoods and cultural identity of indigenous peoples in India. They hold customary rights over these resources, but development projects like the Sardar Sarovar Dam on the Narmada River have disrupted these rights, leading to widespread land alienation. The displacement caused by such projects forces indigenous communities to abandon their traditional means of sustenance and plunges them into cycles of poverty and deprivation. The loss of productive lands and forest resources leaves these populations vulnerable to economic instability, as they are often left with limited access to alternative livelihood options, further aggravating their marginalisation.

Loss of Traditional Knowledge: Displacement can sever the connection between indigenous peoples and

their traditional knowledge systems, including ecological knowledge, traditional medicine, and cultural practices.

Erosion of Cultural Identity: Displacement can disrupt social networks, cultural practices, and traditional ways of life, leading to a loss of cultural identity and a weakened sense of community.

Impact on Health and Education: The health and education of indigenous peoples are significantly affected by displacement. Displaced communities often struggle to access adequate healthcare and educational facilities in resettlement areas. This disruption results in a decline in physical health, mental well-being, and the continuity of education, further limiting opportunities for growth and development.

Human Rights Violations: Development-induced displacement frequently involves violations of the human rights of indigenous peoples. Despite international laws that safeguard the rights of indigenous peoples, their land and resources are often expropriated without adequate consultation or compensation. The forced relocation of indigenous communities further undermines their autonomy and self-determination.

Environmental Degradation: The environmental impact of displacement caused by large-scale development projects like the Sardar Sarovar Dam has been severe. Massive deforestation, mining, and alteration of ecosystems degrade the natural resources that indigenous peoples rely on for their livelihoods and cultural practices. This environmental destruction not only threatens biodiversity but also disrupts the ecological balance critical to their way of life, leaving them more vulnerable to the adverse effects of climate change and environmental instability.

Summarised Overview

Technological advancements and industrial expansion have brought significant changes to contemporary society, but they have also led to massive environmental degradation. Hazardous industries, while fueling economic growth, contribute to pollution that impacts air, water, and soil quality. This has serious implications for human health and ecosystems, with issues like rising temperatures, loss of biodiversity, and resource depletion becoming increasingly evident. Communities near industrial zones are often the most affected, grappling with health problems



and deteriorating living conditions caused by the environmental effects of industrial activities.

Development projects like dams and mines often displace indigenous communities, cutting them off from their ancestral lands and traditional ways of life. These displacements disrupt social structures, weaken cultural identities, and lead to economic hardship, as seen in projects like the Sardar Sarovar Dam. Environmental degradation caused by such projects adds to the burden by destroying the natural resources that these communities depend on. The challenges posed by these developments highlight the urgent need to rethink the balance between technological progress and the preservation of the environment and social equity.

Self-Assessment Questions

1. Give an example of an industrial disaster
2. Expand COPD
3. Define greenhouse gases.
4. What is development-induced displacement?
5. Examine how industrial emissions contribute to climate change
6. Discuss the types of hazards with examples.
7. Discuss the concept of development-induced displacement, its causes, and its effects on Indigenous communities
8. Describe the ways in which industrial activities contribute to water pollution

Assignments

1. Critically analyse the link between industrialisation and global warming
2. Evaluate the various types of pollution caused by hazardous industries, focusing on their specific environmental and health consequences
3. Critically assess the role of industrial disasters in shaping environmental awareness and regulations.

4. Examine the environmental and cultural impacts of displacement on indigenous peoples, considering loss of land, traditional knowledge, and cultural identity.
5. Analyse the complex relationship between technological advancement, industrial growth, and environmental degradation.

Reference

1. Tatiya, R. R. (2011). *Elements of industrial hazards: Health, safety, environment, and loss prevention*. CRC Press/Balkema
2. Walicki, N., & Swain, M. (2016). *Ushered aside: Displaced for 'Development' in India*. IDMC.
3. Ruttan, V. W. (1971). Technology and the environment. *American Journal of Agricultural Economics*, 53(5), 707.
4. Kaushal, N. (2009). Displacement: An undesirable and unwanted consequence of development. *The Indian Journal of Political Science*, 70(1), 77-89.

Suggested Reading

1. Adeola, F. O. (2011). *Hazardous wastes, industrial disasters, and environmental health risks: Local and global environmental struggles*. Palgrave Macmillan.
2. de Wet, C. (Ed.). (2005). *Development-induced displacement: Problems, policies and people*. Berghahn Books
3. Dunlap, R. E., & Michelson, W. (2002). *Handbook of environmental sociology*. Greenwood Press.
4. Giddens, A., & Sutton, P. W. (2017). *Sociology* (8th ed.). Polity Press
5. Hollar, S. (Ed.). (2012). *Poisoning planet earth: Pollution and other environmental hazards*. Britannica Educational Publishing
6. Kaushal, N. (2009). Displacement: An undesirable and unwanted consequence of development. *The Indian Journal of Political Science*, 70(1), 77-89.



Space for Learner Engagement for Objective Questions

Learners are encouraged to develop objective questions based on the content in the paragraph as a sign of their comprehension of the content. The Learners may reflect on the recap bullets and relate their understanding with the narrative in order to frame objective questions from the given text. The University expects that 1 - 2 questions are developed for each paragraph. The space given below can be used for listing the questions.

SGOU



Environment and Appropriate Technology

Learning Outcomes

After completing this unit, the learner will be able to:

- ◆ explain the concept of appropriate technology
- ◆ identify the key selection criteria for appropriate technologies
- ◆ analyse the holistic vision of socio-economic development
- ◆ discuss how appropriate technology contributes to a holistic vision of development

Background

Technology plays a vital role in shaping development, but its success depends on how well it aligns with the needs, capacities, and values of the communities it serves. Appropriate technology focuses on solutions that are affordable, simple, and adaptable to local conditions, ensuring they are practical and effective for specific socio-economic settings. Rather than relying on expensive or overly complex systems, it emphasizes the use of resources and methods that fit the local context. Careful selection is crucial, considering factors like cost, ease of use, cultural acceptance, and environmental impact. When chosen thoughtfully, technology can drive sustainable growth, empower communities, and avoid creating dependency or increasing inequalities. This approach works best when guided by a holistic vision of socio-economic development, which aims for balanced progress that benefits everyone. Such a vision goes beyond economic growth to address social fairness, environmental care, and cultural preservation. Development should prioritize uplifting marginalized groups, promoting sustainable practices, and respecting local values. Technology, when integrated into this broader framework, becomes a powerful tool for creating meaningful change. By combining appropriate technology with inclusive and sustainable development practices, communities can achieve progress that is fair, lasting, and deeply rooted in their unique strengths.



Keywords

Appropriate technology, Sustainability, Agenda 21, Environmentally sound technologies, Social development, Economic development

Discussion

4.2.1 Appropriate Technology

◆ *Intermediate technology*

Appropriate technology is the appropriate selection of a device or solution to a problem based on the individual needs of an area or a population, which generally utilizes simple and user friendly products and or systems. E.F. Schumacher coined the term 'Appropriate Technology' (originally called Intermediate Technology) based on the philosophy of appropriate technology on his experiences in developing nations. His 1973 publication, '*Small Is Beautiful: Economics As If People Mattered*,' introduced the concept of appropriate technology.

Appropriate technology was developed as a response to four broad movements in society:

1. "First of all" writes Schumacher, "there is a trend for everything to become bigger and better." Economies of scale push everything towards bigger units, centralised production, what Schumacher called 'giantism'.
2. Secondly, everything is becoming more complex. Schumacher amusingly lists striped toothpaste and electric windows as two examples, but his point is serious. Complicated things require complicated (and big) processes to make them and cannot be fixed when they break.
3. Following from the two trends above, "things have become so capital-costly that you have to be already rich and powerful before you can really do anything." Large-scale industries exclude poorer countries, which end up being dependent on richer ones, and the same principle applies to local entrepreneurs within countries.

4. Finally, extending its traditional definition a little, Schumacher identifies a trend towards 'violence'. Modern industrial society is destructive to nature, to the community, and the human psyche.

◆ *Level of technology*

Appropriate technology seeks to develop new technologies that improve on what is already in use but that mitigate against those four trends. It is often 'intermediate', a level of technology between the giant processes of industrial societies and the traditional methods of agrarian cultures. The bicycle is the ultimate example: better than walking, but without the giantism, expense, complexity, and violence of the automobile. It is accessible to almost anyone, can be easily maintained, and makes a huge difference to those who have gone on foot all their lives.

◆ *Compatible with local conditions*

Appropriate technology is defined as any object, process, idea, or practice that enhances human fulfillment through the satisfaction of human needs. Technology is deemed to be appropriate when it is compatible with local, cultural, and economic conditions (i.e., the human, material and cultural resources of the economy) and utilizes locally available materials and energy resources, with tools and processes maintained and operationally controlled by the local population. Technology is considered thus "appropriate" to the extent that it is consistent with the cultural, social, economic, and political institutions of the society in which it is used.

◆ *Value of a technology*

Appropriate technology represents the social and cultural diversions of innovation. The essence of appropriate technology is that the usefulness or value of a technology must be consolidated by the social, cultural, economic, and political milieu in which it is to be used. Most of the groups working in developing countries tend to view appropriate technology as the main tool in meeting the basic needs of hundreds of millions of people who have been largely left out of the development process. Appropriate technology should be compatible with the wishes, culture, and traditions of a particular community and not have socially disruptive effects.

4.2.1.1 How Appropriate Technology Can Be Developed?

1. **Clearly identify the problems:** Some writers have thus emphasized the importance of applied research and the use of social indicators to "assess" the ability of a geopolitical unit to provide for the continued enhancement

◆ *Importance of applied research*

of the human condition in those social domain areas consensually defined as important for social well-being. Thus, applied research is seen as a vital component not only in the implementation of rural development projects but also as a desirable and indispensable prelude to the identification, selection, and development of appropriate technologies to combat destitution and misery in rural areas.

Such societal and technological development can be attained by a number of methods.

- a. Identifying existing technologies in developing countries to select those that are useful from those that are not
- b. Improving the quality and performance of human resources in developing countries is considered useful in eradicating poverty in general and, in particular, rural poverty
- c. Recycling used technology
- d. Adapting imported technology to local needs, materials, and resources
- e. Research and development of appropriate technologies to solve basic human needs

◆ *Criteria of definition*

2. **A common definition of the nature and purpose of appropriate technology:** In light of the above mentioned, it is of paramount importance that the technological analysts, development scientists, and policymakers (local civil servants) all share a common definition of the nature and purpose of appropriate technology. However, the influence of the appropriate technology approach is that the major criteria for the selection of appropriate forms of technologies are country factor endowment, the proportional distribution of labor in the country, land, capital, skills, and natural resources.

◆ *Basic needs strategy*

3. **Meeting basic human needs requirement:** The technology required for a basic needs strategy in a developing country must concentrate more than in the past on meeting the requirements of the small farmer, small-scale rural industry, and the informal sector producer. Such a strategy calls for and is, in turn, supported by a special kind of appropriate technology: a technology that differs

from that developed in the industrialized countries and for the industrialized countries.

◆ *Exchanging technological information*

4. Technological assessment: To facilitate technology selection in developing countries, a system for sharing technological information is needed. An international hub for exchanging technological information, particularly research relevant to developing countries, would also be beneficial. This would allow for a comprehensive overview of available technologies and their respective advantages, enabling informed technological choices. Developing countries should also promote greater transparency in the industrial property market to support informed decision-making and the selection of appropriate technologies

◆ *People-oriented development*

5. Transfer of technologies: All states should cooperate in evolving an international Code of Conduct for the Transfer of Technology, corresponding in particular to the special needs of the developing countries for a people's oriented development. Nation-states should also adopt and strictly adhere to the Code of Conduct of the Transnational Corporations that is being elaborated by the United Nations. To aid developing countries in the transfer and development of technology, the Paris Convention on the protection of industrial property, as well as the other international conventions on patents and trademarks, should be reviewed and revised to meet, in particular, the special needs of the developing countries.

◆ *Facilitate access*

6. Information and adaptation: Developed countries should facilitate access of developing countries on favorable terms and conditions to relevant information and other technologies suited to their needs, as well as on new uses of existing technology, and possibilities of adapting them to local needs

◆ *Environmental protection and resource efficiency*

4.2.2 Environmentally Sound Technology

Technology plays an important role in improving the efficiency of resources (materials and energy), reducing pollution and waste from different sectors, and managing pollution and waste that is generated during the extraction of resources and production and consumption of goods and services. The importance of Environmentally Sound Technology was first emphasised during the Rio Earth

- ◆ *Comprehensive plan of action*

Summit in 1992, and ever since, it has become a major component of international environmental cooperation. Access to technology also plays a central role in the groundbreaking agreement, the Addis Ababa Action Agenda - which is an implementing mechanism for the global Sustainable Development Goals (2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development).

Agenda 21

Agenda 21 is a comprehensive plan of action to be taken globally, nationally and locally by organizations of the United Nations System, Governments, and Major Groups in every area in which humans impact the environment. Agenda 21, the Rio Declaration on Environment and Development, and the Statement of principles for the Sustainable Management of Forests were adopted by more than 178 Governments at the United Nations Conference on Environment and Development (UNCED) held in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, 3 to 14 June 1992.

In Chapter 34 of Agenda 21, the concept of Environmentally sound technologies is discussed. Environmentally Sound Technologies (ESTs) encompass technologies that have the potential for significantly improved environmental performance relative to other technologies. Its features are

- ◆ *Protect the environment*

1. Environmentally sound technologies protect the environment, are less polluting, use all resources more sustainably, recycle more of their wastes and products, and handle residual wastes in a more acceptable manner than the technologies for which they were substitutes.

- ◆ *Are less polluting*

2. Environmentally sound technologies in the context of pollution are "process and product technologies" that generate low or no waste, for the prevention of pollution. They also cover "end of the pipe" technologies for the treatment of pollution after it has been generated.

- ◆ *Comprehensive technology systems*

3. Environmentally sound technologies are not just individual technologies, but total systems which include know-how, procedures, goods and services, and equipment as well as organizational and managerial procedures. This implies that when discussing the transfer of technologies, the human resource development and local capacity-building aspects of

◆ *Transfer of environmentally sound technologies*

technology choices, including gender-relevant aspects, should also be addressed. Environmentally sound technologies should be compatible with nationally determined socio-economic, cultural and environmental priorities.

4. There is a need for favourable access to and transfer of environmentally sound technologies, in particular to developing countries, through supportive measures that promote technology cooperation and that should enable the transfer of necessary technological know-how as well as the building up of economic, technical, and managerial capabilities for the efficient use and further development of transferred technology. Technology cooperation involves joint efforts by enterprises and Governments, both suppliers of technology and its recipients. Therefore, such cooperation entails an iterative process involving government, the private sector, and research and development facilities to ensure the best possible results from the transfer of technology. Successful long-term partnerships in technology cooperation necessarily require continuing systematic training and capacity-building at all levels over an extended period.

◆ *Achieving sustainable development*

5. New and efficient technologies will be essential to increase the capabilities, in particular of developing countries, to achieve sustainable development, sustain the world's economy, protect the environment, and alleviate poverty and human suffering. Inherent in these activities is the need to address the improvement of technology currently used and its replacement, when appropriate, with more accessible and more environmentally sound technology.

◆ *Crucial role of ESTs*

In the complex relationship between development and the environment, technology provides a link between human action and the natural resource base. Faced with limited global natural resources, the people of the world must seek to achieve more sustainable forms of development. As a result, the application of new, resource-efficient ESTs has become crucial for both development and the environment. Technology cannot compensate for or mitigate the deep-rooted social causes of environmental problems or the shortcomings of political and social policies. Still, the need for sustainable development in the world today is real. The

◆ *Coexistence of traditional and modern technology*

availability of ESTs via cooperative technology transfer depends largely on political willingness at the international level to pursue an innovative environmental agenda as we

The dynamics of technological change will not be limited to one technology for developed countries and another for developing countries. Instead, cutting-edge and traditional technologies will coexist across the globe. In order for developing countries to make the best use of ESTs, however, they must increase their ability to assess, analyze and choose technologies based on their own needs and development priorities, and then adapt these technologies to specific local conditions. Technology, in its new role, will be an essential factor on the path towards sustainability.

4.2.3 Criteria for Selection of Technology

When selecting a technology, especially for development or environmental sustainability, several criteria must be considered to ensure its effectiveness, efficiency, and appropriateness for the specific context. Each of the above five characteristics is explained by a set of decision criteria that help in identifying and using ESTs.

Criteria #1:

Does the technology protect the environment by -

1. Complying with local and regional environmental standards?
2. Complying with MEAs and internationally recognized standards (e.g. ISO)?
3. Reducing cumulative air, water and waste emissions?
4. Lowering ecological footprints?
5. Reducing overall impact on ecosystem health and integrity?
6. Complying with “design for the environment” criteria?
7. Ensuring compatibility with immediate and adjoining facilities?
8. Reducing geomorphological, landscape and eco-hydrological impacts?

Criteria #2:

Is the technology less polluting by -

1. Minimizing total quantities of wastes (solid, water gaseous) generated?
2. Ensuring quantities of wastes are controlled by permits?
3. Monitoring and verifying quantities of toxic wastes produced?
4. Identifying potential for generation of secondary pollutants/byproducts?
5. Reducing noise generation?
6. Eliminating thermal losses and radiation emissions?
7. Ensuring wastewater treatment requirements?
8. Eliminating potential for long-range transport of pollutants?
9. Identifying and reducing the potential for climate change impacts?
10. Complying with requirements for waste treatment and disposal?
11. Reducing disposal costs for unmarketable byproducts and wastes?
12. Lessening potential for soil contamination?

Criteria #3:

Does the technology use all resources in a more sustainable manner by -

1. Ensuring efficiency of energy, water and materials use?
2. Extending the useful life of technology, and of products/services?
3. Replacing non-renewable resources with renewable ones?
4. Conserving water, including a portion of recycled water used?
5. Using “environmentally friendly” materials?
6. Ensuring sustainable use of local resources?



7. Increasing investments in technology research and development?

Criteria #4:

Does the technology recycle more of their products and wastes by -

1. Increasing the use of recycled, reused and waste materials?
2. Incorporating “closed loop processes”?
3. Enabling more quantity of byproduct recovered?
4. Improving life cycle performance?

Criteria #5:

Does the technology handle residual wastes more acceptably by -

1. Reducing the costs of pollution abatement?
2. Reducing waste disposal costs?

The above criterias are based on the five characteristics of environmentally sustainable technologies. We can summarise the above criterias into following headings:

Environmental Sustainability

The technology should minimize environmental harm by reducing emissions, waste, and resource depletion. It should promote the use of renewable resources and support ecological balance.

Economic Feasibility

The technology must be cost-effective, both in initial investment and long-term operation. It should offer a favorable cost-benefit ratio and contribute to economic development without undue financial burden.

Social Acceptability

The technology should align with the social, cultural, and traditional values of the community. It should be user-friendly, requiring minimal changes in lifestyle or behavior to encourage adoption.

Technical Efficiency

The technology should demonstrate high efficiency in achieving its intended purpose. It must be reliable and capable of operating under local conditions without frequent breakdowns.

Scalability and Adaptability

The technology should be scalable to meet growing demands or changing circumstances. It must be adaptable to different regions, climates, or socio-economic contexts.

Resource Availability

The technology should be compatible with locally available resources, including raw materials, labor, and expertise. Dependence on scarce or imported materials should be minimal to ensure sustainability.

Ease of Maintenance

It should be easy to maintain, with minimal reliance on specialized tools or expertise. Local communities should be able to handle repairs and upkeep independently.

Energy Efficiency

Preference should be given to technologies that use energy efficiently and promote renewable energy sources. Energy-intensive technologies may be less desirable in regions with limited energy resources.

Legal and Regulatory Compliance

The technology must adhere to national and international laws, including environmental and safety regulations. It should support compliance with global sustainability goals like the SDGs (Sustainable Development Goals).

Long-Term Impact

The potential long-term effects of technology on the environment, society, and economy should be evaluated. Technologies with negative externalities or short-term benefits at the expense of future sustainability should be avoided.

4.2.4 Holistic Vision of Socio-economic Development

◆ *Efficient governing system*

The biggest challenge to make the development sustainable is to create a governance system that promotes, facilitates and forms such policies and strategies that strive for human development and resource conservation and upholds the rule of law over the allocation and judicious utilization of development resources. This brings into sharp focus the need to discuss various methods and instruments available to assess sustainable development in the context of governance within a political economy construct. In spite of the great diversity of existing economic and social settings, there are a few general lessons for successful sustainable development which emphasized a social policy that places due emphasis on addressing basic human needs for all segments of society.

◆ *Interconnectedness*

A holistic approach means an inclusive, integrated approach to advancing human well-being by balancing economic growth with social equity and environmental sustainability. This vision emphasizes the interconnectedness of various aspects of development to create a just and thriving society. A holistic approach requires balancing sustainable development with inclusivity and fairness, aiming to achieve a transition that benefits all parts of society equitably while protecting the environment. When we talk about sustainability, we're talking about a development model that can meet the needs of the present without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their own. It's a holistic approach that considers the social, environmental, and economic impacts of actions and decisions taken today. The inclusive framework that ensures a fair and equitable shift towards sustainable economies

◆ *Wellbeing of people*

4.2.4.1 Holistic Social Development

Holistic social development involves a focus on the well-being of people and communities. It's about promoting equity, human rights, access to education and health care, and decent work. Holistic social development aims to create inclusive societies, reduce inequality, and ensure long-term well-being for all people while preserving social cohesion and justice.

To achieve sustainability, it is necessary to overcome:

- ◆ Poverty and socio-economic inequality.
- ◆ Discrimination, prejudice and social exclusion.

- ◆ Lack of access to resources.
- ◆ Insecurity and conflict, locally, regionally and globally.
- ◆ Poor governance, which includes phenomena such as corruption and institutional inefficiency.

On the path to holistic social development, the promotion of systems and policies that can reduce social and economic inequalities plays a particularly important role in ensuring equitable access to opportunities and resources for all members of society. In addition to the fight against inequality, the goals to be achieved in terms of holistic social development include:

- ◆ The promotion of policies to respect basic human rights, such as the right to health and education.
- ◆ The adoption of practices that value and include people of diverse backgrounds, gender, ethnicity, ability, and sexual orientation.
- ◆ The creation of safer living environments with more efficient administration of justice.
- ◆ The improvement of people's health and mental and physical well-being through quality health services.

4.2.4.2 Holistic Economic Development

◆ *Economic wellbeing*

Holistic economic development is the approach whereby economic activities are conducted in such a way as to preserve and promote long-term economic well-being. In practice, it aims to create a balance between economic growth, resource efficiency, social equity, and financial stability.

Factors influencing holistic economic development include:

- ◆ The responsible management of resources.
- ◆ The capacity for efficiency and innovation of economic systems and enterprises.
- ◆ Financial stability at the macro level.
- ◆ States' level of social innovation, that is, each

country's commitment to promoting policies, programs, and initiatives that address crucial social issues such as poverty, gender equality, access to education and health care, environmental sustainability, and other social issues.

- ◆ International cooperation and partnerships between public administration and private enterprises.
- ◆ The level of equity and social inclusion.
- ◆ Corporate responsibility.

How Does an Economy Become Sustainable?

To make an economic system sustainable, it is necessary to encourage energy generation from renewable sources to adopt policies and regulations that promote energy efficiency, and the promotion of economic models based on the circular economy, which, as such, are able to reduce waste and contain resource exploitation. Achieving these goals requires fostering social and economic inclusion, technological innovation through dedicated investments, promotion of efficient and transparent governance, as well as public awareness and education.

- ◆ *Sustainable system requirements*

Responsible management of economic resources is of paramount importance because it implies and ensures:

- ◆ The minimisation of environmental impact
- ◆ Social and economic equity
- ◆ A more resilient and challenge-capable economy
- ◆ A more widespread adherence of companies to management based on principles of responsibility and ethics

Summarised Overview

In this unit, we discussed appropriate technology and the selection criteria for the selection of technology. Appropriate technology, also known as intermediate technology, is a design and problem-solving philosophy that emphasizes technology that is suitable to the local environment, economically viable, socially just, and culturally appropriate. It focuses on using local resources, skills, and

knowledge to create solutions that are sustainable and accessible to the local community. This approach contrasts with the large-scale, capital-intensive technologies often transferred from developed to developing countries, which can be disruptive, expensive to maintain, and environmentally damaging. A holistic vision of socioeconomic development recognizes the interconnectedness of economic, social, and environmental factors. It emphasizes creating a just and thriving society where all individuals have the opportunity to flourish. This involves sustainable economic growth, social equity, and environmental protection. Appropriate technology aligns with this vision by minimizing environmental impact, promoting social equity, and fostering economic growth within local communities.

Self-Assessment Questions

1. Who coined the term Appropriate Technology?
2. List one criterion for selecting technology for development or environmental sustainability
3. What is 'Intermediate Technology'?
4. Explain Agenda 21.
5. What are Environmentally Sound Technologies, and why are they significant?
6. Discuss holistic social development.
7. Outline the criteria for selecting technology in the context of environmental sustainability.
8. Describe the role of applied research in developing Appropriate Technology.

Assignments

1. Analyse the impact of Environmentally Sound Technologies on sustainable development with reference to Agenda 21.
2. Analyse the concept of 'Intermediate Technology' and its relevance in today's technological landscape.



3. Evaluate the effectiveness of different criteria used in selecting technologies for environmental sustainability.
4. Examine the relationship between Holistic Social Development and the adoption of Appropriate Technology.
5. Critically analyse the challenges and opportunities in transferring Environmentally Sound Technologies to developing countries.

Reference

1. Schumacher, E. F. (1973). *Small is beautiful: Economics as if people mattered*. Harper & Row
2. Hazeltine, B., & Bull, C. (2003). *Field guide to appropriate technology*. Academic Press
3. Akubue, A. (2000). Appropriate technology for socio-economic development in third world countries. *The Journal of Technology Studies*, 26(1), 33-43.
4. Srinivas, H. (2022). Environmental decision-making criteria for technology selection. *Policy Analysis Series E-188*. Global Development Research Center.
5. Bhalla, A. S. (Ed.). (1979). *Towards global action for appropriate technology*. Pergamon

Suggested Reading

1. Day, G., & Croxton, S. (1993). Appropriate technology, participatory technology design, and the environment. *Journal of Design History*, 6(3), 179-183.
2. Linnell, C. C. (1996). Appropriate technology and the basic-needs approach for development. *The Journal of Technology Studies*, 22(1), 60-62
3. Kumar, A. (2011). Governance and sustainable development. *The Indian Journal of Political Science*, 72(1), 143-151
4. United Nations. (1992). *Agenda 21: Programme of action for sustainable development*. United Nations.

Space for Learner Engagement for Objective Questions

Learners are encouraged to develop objective questions based on the content in the paragraph as a sign of their comprehension of the content. The Learners may reflect on the recap bullets and relate their understanding with the narrative in order to frame objective questions from the given text. The University expects that 1 - 2 questions are developed for each paragraph. The space given below can be used for listing the questions.

SGOU





Environmental Democracy and Climate Change

Learning Outcomes

After completing this unit, the learner will be able to:

- ◆ explore how to promote environmental democracy
- ◆ explain the meaning of environmental equity
- ◆ define the concept of environmental justice
- ◆ differentiate between environmental equity and environmental justice

Background

The backdrop for our study of Environmental Democracy and Climate Change is a world grappling with a deepening climate crisis. Rising temperatures, extreme weather events, and sea-level rise are not evenly distributed. These impacts disproportionately affect marginalised communities, worsening existing social and economic inequalities. This chapter explores the vital concepts of environmental equity and environmental justice. Environmental equity focuses on ensuring that all members of society, regardless of their race, ethnicity, income, or location, have an equal right to a healthy environment. Environmental justice goes further, recognizing that environmental problems often arise from systemic issues of power and inequality. It demands not only the fair distribution of environmental benefits but also the meaningful participation of all communities in environmental decision-making. This chapter will examine how these principles can guide a just and equitable transition to a sustainable future, ensuring that no one is left behind in the face of climate change.

Keywords

Environmental democracy, Climate change, Access, Environmental equity, Environmental justice, National green tribunal



Discussion

4.3.1 Environmental Democracy

- ◆ *Role of the public in environmental governance*

Public participation in environmental decision-making and implementation has become a fundamental aspect of environmental governance. It is often highlighted for its benefits, such as enhancing the quality of decisions, supporting effective policy implementation, and improving institutional accountability. However, there are varying perspectives and experiences regarding the most effective ways to put this concept into practice.

- ◆ *Three pillars of environmental democracy*

Environmental democracy is about government being transparent, accountable, and involving people in decisions that affect the quality of their lives and their environment. Environmental democracy has three pillars: transparency, participation, and justice. The concept of environmental democracy emphasizes the integration of environmental and human health concerns into governance processes, often highlighting the tension between ecological sustainability and economic growth. Economic systems prioritize efficiency and endless growth, which frequently conflict with the ecological rationality required for effective environmental democracy. This imbalance necessitates a careful reconciliation of interests.

- ◆ *Information access rights*

Environmental democracy and public participation are often seen as synonymous, with the latter being crucial for addressing environmental issues. Public participation is firmly rooted in Principle 10 of the Rio Declaration, which outlines three key pillars:

1. **Access to information** - Ensuring citizens have information about environmental matters, including hazardous activities in their communities. Effective access-to-information laws require governments and companies to provide public access to critical data, such as environmental impact assessments, project plans, and pollution reports. By having access to such information, the public can better engage in decision-making processes and hold entities accountable for legal or regulatory violations. For accessibility, information should be presented in formats that accommodate varying literacy levels, languages, readability, and technology use.

◆ *Involving the public in decision making*

2. **Participation in Decision-Making** – Involving citizens at relevant levels in decisions that affect the environment. Public participation laws facilitate an exchange of information between communities and decision-makers in governments or private organizations. Such laws can prevent unintended consequences, foster support for decisions, and promote equitable distribution of benefits and costs. The public must be informed early in the decision-making process about opportunities for participation—through means like town hall meetings or workshops—and be provided with the necessary resources, such as environmental impact assessments, to engage meaningfully. Participation should not impose undue burdens, such as requiring travel to distant locations. A well-known example of public participation is Environmental Impact Assessments (EIA), which often require public consultations before projects with potential environmental impacts proceed. When public consultations are transparent and provide adequate notice and information, they help mitigate environmental harms or ensure fair compensation.

◆ *Right to seek justice*

3. **Access to justice** – Providing effective judicial and administrative processes for redress and remedy. When individuals are denied access to information or participation, they should have the right to seek justice, whether through compensation or by challenging decisions. Effective accountability mechanisms must be independent, impartial, and capable of issuing binding and enforceable decisions. India's National Green Tribunal (NGT) serves as an example of such a mechanism. Established in 2010 to address the growing number of environmental disputes, the NGT handles civil cases involving significant environmental concerns and strives to resolve cases within six months of filing. Between May 2011 and March 2014, the NGT adjudicated 393 cases, showcasing its role in ensuring environmental justice.

Thus, environmental democracy is not merely a theoretical concept; it is a practical tool for addressing the urgent challenges of climate change. By empowering citizens, fostering community engagement, and ensuring accountability, environmental democracy can contribute to a

more just, equitable, and sustainable future for all.

4.3.2 Environmental Equity

Climate change does not affect all people equally. Some communities experience disproportionate impacts because of existing vulnerabilities, historical patterns of inequity, socioeconomic disparities, and systemic environmental injustices. People who already face the greatest burdens are often the ones affected most by climate change. Only through collaboration across all communities and levels of government can the nation make progress in addressing systemic factors that impact climate equity.

- ◆ *Addressing unequal burdens of climate change*

Environmental equity is the principle that all people, regardless of their race, ethnicity, income, or other social factors, should have equal access to a healthy and sustainable environment. It recognizes that environmental problems often disproportionately affect marginalized communities. Environmental equity is the goal of recognizing and addressing the unequal burdens made worse by climate change while ensuring that all people share the benefits of climate protection efforts. Achieving equity means that all people—regardless of their race, color, gender, age, sexuality, national origin, ability, or income—live in safe, healthy, fair communities.

- ◆ *Two components*

Environmental equity encompasses two key components: fair treatment and meaningful involvement. Fair treatment ensures that no segment of the population disproportionately bears the negative effects of environmental issues due to laws or policies. Meaningful involvement allows communities to contribute to decisions that impact their health or environment, with their input being genuinely considered in the decision-making process. Furthermore, policymakers are expected to actively seek input from affected communities to ensure their voices are heard and their concerns addressed.

Environmental equity should be integrated into broader climate action efforts to address the multifaceted impacts of climate change on society. Recognizing its significance as a critical public health concern, several key principles can guide the implementation of environmental equity considerations:

Inclusive Engagement: Actively involve individuals from diverse backgrounds and life experiences in community-led climate initiatives. Foster open dialogue, engage with people

in their familiar spaces (e.g., schools, community centers), and prioritize input from respected community leaders. Valuing Indigenous and local knowledge can enhance understanding of climate impacts and potential solutions.

Transparent Information Sharing: Equip communities with the necessary data and resources to prepare for and adapt to climate change effectively. Empowering communities with relevant information allows them to refine their climate resilience strategies and develop tailored, grassroots solutions.

Equitable and Inclusive Solutions: Prioritize climate solutions that not only enhance resilience but also improve livelihoods, accessibility, and overall well-being. Examples include energy-efficient buildings, low-carbon transportation systems, and urban green spaces. These solutions can also offer additional benefits such as mitigating urban heat islands, improving air quality, and fostering stronger community connections.

Equitable Emergency Preparedness: Integrate environmental equity considerations into disaster preparedness and response plans. Acknowledge that marginalized and underserved communities may have unique needs during emergencies. Effective disaster management requires proactive measures to address these specific needs, such as providing language or accessibility services.

◆ *Equitable Environmentalism*

Environmental equity is essential for ensuring that all communities, regardless of their socioeconomic status, race, or background, have equal access to resources, opportunities, and protections against environmental challenges. Achieving environmental equity involves addressing systemic injustices, ensuring meaningful participation in decision-making, and creating solutions that benefit everyone. By incorporating fair treatment, access to information, participation, and justice

into environmental policies, we can build a more resilient and just society.



Figure.4.3.1 Rise for Climate: A Call for Action in Portland, USA

Source: <https://www.environment.utah.edu/news/seminars-addressing-environmental-equity-and-justice/>

4.3.3 Environmental Justice

◆ *Community-led efforts*

The concept of environmental justice originated first in the USA with the 1991 First National People of Colour Environmental Leadership Summit, which defined it broadly as the right to a healthy environment free from ecological destruction. Key principles include non-discrimination, sustainable resource use, and community self-determination. Importantly, the Summit emphasized the right to participate as equal partners in all environmental decision-making processes. Environmental justice is a grassroots movement rooted in the experiences of communities directly impacted by environmental harm. It emphasizes the principle of “We speak for ourselves,” recognizing the critical voices and expertise of those living with environmental injustice. While collaboration and solidarity are essential, this principle prioritizes community-led efforts to address and heal the harms they face.

◆ *Definition*

The U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) defines environmental justice as the fair treatment and meaningful involvement of all people regardless of race, color, national origin, or income with respect to the development,

implementation, and enforcement of environmental laws, regulations, and policies. Environmental Justice is defined as the just treatment and meaningful involvement of all people in environmental decision-making.

This includes

- a. **Protection:** Everyone should be protected from harmful environmental effects, like pollution and climate change impacts.
- b. **Equal Access:** Everyone should have equal access to clean air, water, and a healthy environment to live, work, and play.
- c. **Involvement:** Everyone should have a voice in decisions that affect their environment.

4.3.4 Environmental Justice in India

The Constitution, through Articles 21, 48A, and 51A(g), establishes the entitlement to a sound environment. The Constitution also provides express provisions for the protection of rights under Articles 32 and 226. Significant legislation comprises the Environmental (Protection) Act of 1986; the Water (Prevention and Control of Pollution) Act of 1974; the Air (Prevention and Control of Pollution) Act of 1981; the Forest (Conservation) Act of 1980; and the Wildlife Protection Act of 1972. The formulation of policies like the National Environment Policy of 2006 and the presence of institutions such as the Central and State Pollution Control Boards are pivotal in the monitoring and regulation of pollution. At the international level, India demonstrates commitment to agreements like the UNFCCC and the Convention on Biological Diversity. However, challenges persist, including deficiencies in enforcement, limited public awareness, resource constraints, and the need to balance industrial development with environmental sustainability.

◆ *Environmental laws and policies*

◆ *Importance of National Green Tribunal*

The establishment of the National Green Tribunal on October 18, 2010, under the National Green Tribunal Act, 2010, marked a new chapter in India's endeavor to strike a balance between developmental pursuits and environmental preservation. This legislative initiative by the Indian Government propels the nation towards the ideals of Sustainable Development. Its purpose is to provide effective and speedy disposal of matters related to environmental

protection and the preservation of forests, to enforce any legal rights related to the environment, including natural resources, and to provide relief and compensation for damages to individuals and property, including cases related to accidental medical issues. It is a specialized body equipped with the necessary expertise to handle environmental disputes involving multidisciplinary issues.

Difference between Environmental Equity and Environmental Justice

Feature	Environmental Equity	Environmental Justice
Focus	Fair distribution of environmental benefits and burdens	Addressing the root causes of environmental inequities
Key Aspects	Equal access to clean air, water, and green spaces	Addressing historical and systemic injustices
Action	Ensuring everyone has an equal opportunity to live in a healthy environment	Actively working to dismantle systems that create environmental disparities
Examples	Providing equal access to parks in all neighbourhoods	Advocating for the relocation of polluting industries away from vulnerable communities

- ◆ *Fairness and systemic change*

It's important to distinguish between environmental equity and environmental justice, as using them interchangeably can overlook the needs of the communities that require both. Environmental equity focuses on the fair sharing of environmental benefits and burdens, ensuring equal access to clean resources and a healthy environment for everyone. Environmental justice, on the other hand, actively addresses the root causes of environmental injustices, working to dismantle systems that create disparities and advocating for policy changes to protect vulnerable communities. While equity aims for equal opportunity, justice seeks to correct systemic imbalances and ensure a truly fair and healthy environment for all.

Summarised Overview

Environmental democracy, equity, and justice are interconnected concepts critical for ensuring a fair and sustainable relationship between humans and the environment. Environmental democracy emphasizes the rights of individuals and communities to participate in decisions about their environment. It ensures access to information, transparency, and accountability in governance. Environmental equity and justice build on this foundation by focusing on fairness and addressing systemic inequalities. Environmental equity ensures that resources, benefits, and burdens are distributed fairly across all sections of society. For example, ensuring that urban parks and clean water are available in low-income and affluent neighbourhoods alike demonstrates equity. On the other hand, environmental justice goes a step further, advocating for the rights of communities historically burdened by environmental harm.

Self-Assessment Questions

1. What is the name of the tribunal in India established to handle environmental disputes?
2. National Environment Policy was passed in which year?
3. Explain the concept of environmental equity.
4. Define environmental democracy.
5. Explain the difference between environmental equity and environmental justice
6. Discuss the three pillars of environmental democracy and their importance
7. How does the National Green Tribunal contribute to environmental justice in India?
8. Analyse the role of public participation in environmental governance and its impact on policy implementation.

Assignments

1. Evaluate the effectiveness of environmental justice initiatives in addressing systemic environmental inequalities.
2. Discuss the challenges and opportunities in integrating environmental equity into climate action plans.
3. Examine the historical development of environmental justice movements and their influence on contemporary environmental policies.
4. Evaluate the impact of international environmental agreements on promoting environmental equity among nations.
5. Assess the impact of the National Green Tribunal on environmental governance in India.

Reference

1. Mason, M. (1999). *Environmental democracy*. Earthscan.
2. Walsh, E. M. (Ed.). (2022). *Justice and equity in climate change education: Exploring social and ethical dimensions of environmental education*. Routledge.
3. Joshi, S. (2014). Environmental justice discourses in Indian climate politics. *Geo Journal*, 79(6), 677-691
4. Coolsaet, B. (Ed.). (2020). *Environmental justice: Key issues*. Routledge

Suggested Reading

1. Westra, L. (2006). *Environmental justice and the rights of unborn and future generations: Law, environmental harm and the right to health*. Earthscan Publications Ltd.
2. Shrader-Frechette, K. (2002). *Environmental justice: Creating equity, reclaiming democracy*. Oxford University Press.
3. Bandi, G. (2014). *Environmental democracy and law: Public participation in Europe*. Europa Law Publishing.
4. Gill, G. N. (2016). *Environmental justice in India: The National Green Tribunal*. Routledge Explorations in Environmental Studies. Routledge.



Space for Learner Engagement for Objective Questions

Learners are encouraged to develop objective questions based on the content in the paragraph as a sign of their comprehension of the content. The Learners may reflect on the recap bullets and relate their understanding with the narrative in order to frame objective questions from the given text. The University expects that 1 - 2 questions are developed for each paragraph. The space given below can be used for listing the questions.

SGOU



Sustainable Development and its Critique

Learning Outcomes

After completing this unit, the learner will be able to:

- ◆ explain the concept of sustainable development and its emergence
- ◆ explore the features of sustainable development
- ◆ identify the sustainable development goals
- ◆ critically analyse sustainable development

Background

As the concept of 'sustainable development' gains greater prominence across the globe, it has become a central focus for institutions aiming to prioritize sustainability in their policies. The origins and evolution of sustainable development are deeply rooted in both development theory and environmentalism. As the 20th century unfolded, humanity witnessed a surge in industrial activity, leading to unprecedented environmental degradation, social unrest, and the looming threat of resource depletion. This setting gave rise to a profound questioning of the prevailing economic paradigm – one that prioritized short-term gains and unchecked growth. The concept of sustainable development emerged as a beacon of hope, offering a vision of a future where human progress could be achieved without compromising the ecological integrity of the planet or exacerbating social inequalities. However, this has faced significant hurdles. Critics argue that the concept of sustainable development often remains a vague ideal, lacking concrete operational definitions and measurable targets. In this chapter, we will discuss in detail the concept of sustainable development, its emergence and its criticisms.

Keywords

Sustainability, Development, Brundtland report, Poverty alleviation, Global equity, Energy efficiency, Sustainable Development Goals



4.4.1 Emergence of Sustainable Development

- ◆ *Harmony and responsibility*

Sustainability is the pursuit of a harmonious relationship between human activities and the environment to ensure the well-being of present and future generations. It involves balancing economic prosperity, environmental protection, and social equity. There are many forces responsible for the concept of sustainability. These include social issues, economic concerns, resource allocation, environmental damage, population growth, access to potable water, health, and energy usage, among others. Sustainability is crucial for development as it ensures that resources are used responsibly, minimizes environmental impact, promotes social equity, and fosters economic stability, ultimately leading to a healthier planet and society for future generations.

- ◆ *UN and Brundtland Report*

The concept of sustainable development gained its first significant international recognition in 1972 at the UN Conference on the Human Environment in Stockholm. Although the term itself was not explicitly mentioned, the global community embraced the idea central to sustainable development that development and environmental concerns, previously treated as separate issues, could be addressed in a way that benefits both. In 1984, the United Nations established an independent group of 22 people drawn from member states of both the developing and developed worlds and charged them with identifying the long-term environmental strategies for the international community. In 1987, the World Conference on Environment and Development published their report entitled, 'Our Common Future' (WCED, 1987), often known as the 'Brundtland Report', after its chair, the then Prime Minister of Norway, Gro Harlem Brundtland. The report put sustainable development firmly into the political arena of international development thinking.

- ◆ *Rio Summit 1992*

The concept of sustainable development formed the basis of the United Nations Conference on Environment and Development held in Rio de Janeiro in 1992. The summit marked the first international attempt to draw up action plans and strategies for moving towards a more sustainable pattern of development. It was attended by over 100 Heads of State and representatives from 178 national governments.

The Summit was also attended by representatives from a range of other organisations representing civil society. Sustainable development was the solution to the problems of environmental degradation discussed by the Brundtland Commission in the 1987 report *Our Common Future*.

- ◆ Task of Brundtland report

The Brundtland Report was tasked with examining the growing concerns of previous decades, particularly the severe and negative impacts of human activities on the planet and the unsustainable nature of unchecked growth and development. Influential works that shaped this perspective included Rachel Carson's *Silent Spring* (1962), Garrett Hardin's *Tragedy of the Commons* (1968), *The Blueprint for Survival* by *The Ecologist* magazine (1972), and the Club of Rome's *Limits to Growth* report (1972).

4.4.1.1 Concept of Sustainable Development

- ◆ Balancing environmental, societal, and economic factors

Before discussing sustainable development, we should first understand the meaning of sustainability. The literal meaning of sustainability is "that can be maintained" or "keep going continuously". In an ecological sense, it refers to the 'conversion of ecological balance by avoiding depletion of natural resources. Sustainable development can be understood in various ways. Still, at its core, it emphasizes an approach that seeks to balance diverse and often conflicting needs while recognizing the environmental, social, and economic constraints facing society. The fact is the population will continue to grow, and energy, food supplies, and habitats will need to keep pace to ensure a consistent and acceptable quality of life for all. In that view, sustainable development can be defined as balancing environmental, societal, and economic factors. Sustainable development is about finding better ways of doing things, both for the future and the present. Its significance lies in fostering long-term economic growth while ensuring social well-being and environmental protection.

The Brundtland Report of 1987 introduced a widely recognised definition of sustainable development : *Sustainable development is development that meets the needs of the present without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their own needs.* This definition underscores the importance of balancing economic development, environmental sustainability, and social equity.

◆ *Challenges of sustainable development*

Despite its broad acceptance, scholars have highlighted the varied interpretations of sustainable development and pointed out inconsistencies within the prevailing market-driven socio-economic and political systems. Universal efforts toward sustainable development must account for the diverse challenges, circumstances, and choices that influence prosperity and opportunities across different regions. The discourse surrounding sustainable development has significantly influenced global and national governance frameworks. Its meaning and practical application have evolved, as seen in the transition from the Millennium Development Goals (MDGs, 2000–2015) to the Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs, 2015–2030), reflecting a more comprehensive and inclusive approach to addressing global challenges.

4.4.1.2 Principles of Sustainable Development

- a. **Intergenerational Equity:** Ensures that present needs are met without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their own needs, promoting fairness across time.
- b. **Integration of Environment and Development:** Advocates for incorporating environmental considerations into economic and social policies, recognizing that thriving ecosystems are essential for sustainable development.
- c. **Inclusive Economic Growth:** Aims to create economic opportunities that benefit all segments of society, reduce inequality, and ensure marginalized communities share in the economic gains.
- d. **Social Inclusion and Equity:** Focuses on ensuring that all individuals, regardless of their background, have equitable access to essential services, resources, and opportunities.
- e. **Sustainable Resource Management:** Promotes the responsible and efficient use of natural resources, ensuring their availability for future generations while minimizing environmental degradation and waste.
- f. **Participatory Governance:** Encourages inclusive deci-

sion-making processes, ensuring that local communities and stakeholders have a voice in development planning and policy formulation.

- g. **Resilience and Adaptability:** Supports building systems and communities capable of withstanding environmental, economic, and social shocks while adapting to changing circumstances.
- h. **Technological Innovation:** Advocates for adopting sustainable technologies and innovative practices that enhance efficiency, minimize environmental impacts, and improve overall quality of life.

4.4.2 Three Pillars of Sustainable Development

Sustainable development has three dimensions: economic, environmental, and social, which were first emphasized in the Brundtland Report of 1987. Sustainable development is built upon these pillars, as it can only be achieved when environmental protection, social equity, and economic viability are balanced, with none prioritized at the expense of the others.

1. Social Sustainability

The social components of sustainability encompass initiatives, policies, and legislation aimed at addressing social challenges and fostering equity, justice, and well-being. It promotes the development of strong, inclusive communities, protects cultural heritage, and ensures access to essential services such as education and healthcare.

Peace, Security, and Human Rights: Peace and stability are essential for sustainability, as conflicts and unethical practices deplete resources and harm ecosystems. Protecting human rights promotes equity and ensures fair access to resources and opportunities, fostering inclusivity and social cohesion. War, crime, and exploitative practices have long-term social and environmental consequences through pollution, resource degradation, and community disruption.

Access to Healthcare: Health is closely tied to sustainability, as advancements in areas like green agriculture improve public health outcomes. Universal healthcare access is vital for

◆ *Addressing social challenges*

building resilient societies. The World Health Organization highlights addressing health concerns as an integral part of achieving global sustainability.

Poverty Alleviation and Social Justice: Poverty and inequality hinder communities' ability to adopt sustainable practices, perpetuating environmental degradation and social unrest. Promoting social justice ensures fair distribution of resources and opportunities, empowering marginalized populations and fostering inclusive development.

Education and Skill Development: Access to quality education equips individuals and communities with the knowledge to make informed decisions, adopt sustainable practices, and drive innovation. Lifelong learning initiatives build an adaptable and informed society capable of addressing evolving challenges.

Cultural and Religious Influence: Cultural sustainability focuses on preserving traditions, beliefs, and heritage, which strengthen community identity and promote cohesion. Religious and cultural leaders play an influential role in advocating for sustainable practices, with figures like Pope Francis and the Dalai Lama emphasizing the moral imperative to protect the planet.

Building Resilient Communities: Resilient communities are better equipped to adapt to social, economic, and environmental changes. Encouraging diversity, inclusivity, and active participation in decision-making fosters stronger, more adaptive societies.

Enhancing Quality of Life: Providing access to essential services such as housing, clean water, and sanitation improves living standards and human dignity. Initiatives like public transportation, recreational spaces, and cultural activities contribute to a higher quality of life while promoting sustainability.

2. Environmental Sustainability

The environmental pillar of sustainable development focuses on creating policies, legislation, and practical measures to address ecological challenges. It encompasses the management of natural resources, land, freshwater, oceans, forests, air quality, and wildlife. This pillar involves both direct environmental interventions and adjustments in human consumption patterns to create a harmonious

- ◆ *Address ecological challenges*

balance between nature and development.

Natural Resource Management: Protecting and restoring vital ecosystems, including forests, wetlands, and oceans, to ensure long-term ecological health. Promoting biodiversity conservation and sustainable land use practices.

Renewable Energy and Energy Efficiency: Transitioning to renewable energy sources such as solar, wind, and hydroelectric power to reduce dependence on fossil fuels. Boosting energy efficiency across industries, transportation, and households to lower overall energy consumption.

Sustainable Waste Management: Shifting from a linear waste system, where materials end up in landfills, to a circular economy that emphasizes recycling, reusing, and reducing waste. Encouraging the adoption of zero-waste practices and innovative waste treatment technologies.

Sustainable Food Systems: Promoting dietary patterns that are more sustainable and environmentally friendly and support local and organic agriculture to minimize environmental impacts and improve food security.

Freshwater Conservation: Enhancing water use efficiency through advanced technologies and infrastructure improvements, particularly in agriculture, the largest water-consuming sector. Educating communities about the importance of conserving freshwater as a finite resource.

Reducing Carbon Emissions: Increasing the use of renewable energy, improving energy efficiency, and implementing carbon capture technologies to combat climate change. Encouraging green building practices and sustainable urban transportation systems.

Population and Global Equity: Addressing global population growth, which is primarily concentrated in poorer regions, by improving living standards and ensuring access to education and healthcare. Promoting gender equality and empowering women are factors that are closely linked to declining fertility rates and improved social outcomes.

Sustainable Urban Development: Designing and planning cities to optimize space, reduce environmental impact, and enhance the quality of life for residents. Incorporating green infrastructure, public transport systems, and renewable energy solutions in urban planning.



3. Economic Sustainability

- ◆ *Balancing economic growth with environmental and social responsibility*

The economic pillar of sustainable development focuses on fostering growth that supports long-term prosperity without depleting natural resources or harming the environment. It emphasizes practices that balance economic growth with environmental and social responsibility. This includes promoting green technologies, creating sustainable job opportunities, and ensuring efficient use of resources to reduce waste and enhance productivity. A robust economic pillar ensures financial stability and equitable access to opportunities, enabling individuals and communities to thrive while safeguarding resources for future generations.

- ◆ *Adopt sustainable practices*

Furthermore, the economic pillar encourages businesses and governments to adopt sustainable practices through policies, incentives, and innovation. Transitioning to a circular economy, where resources are reused and recycled, and investing in renewable energy are critical components. By aligning economic objectives with environmental and social goals, this pillar seeks to reduce inequalities and foster inclusive growth, ensuring that economic benefits reach all segments of society while minimizing ecological footprints.

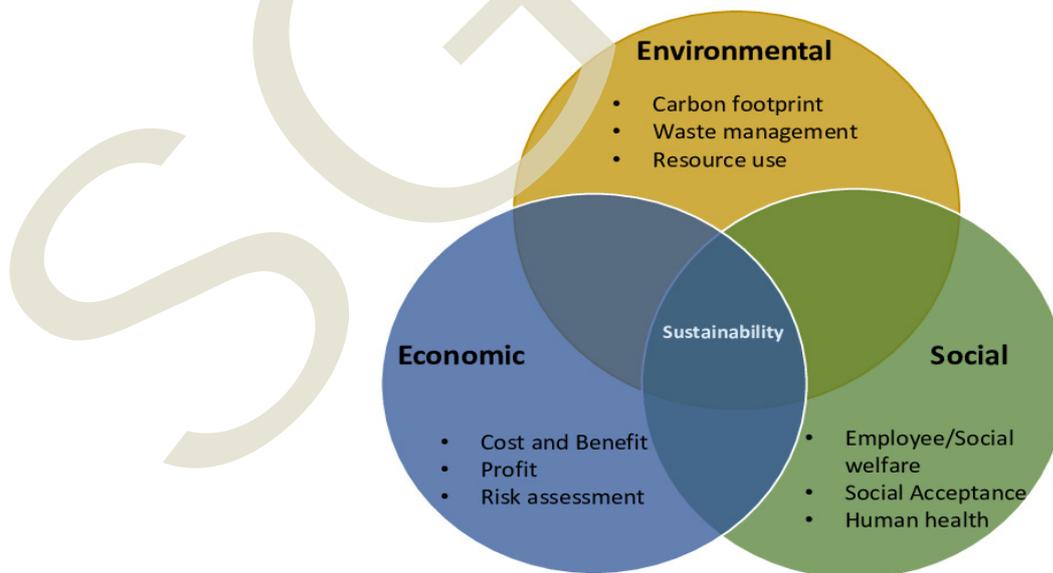


Figure 4.4.1 Three pillars of Sustainable Development

Source: https://www.researchgate.net/figure/Popular-three-pillar-model-for-sustainable-development_

4.4.3 Sustainable Development Goals

◆ *Global goals*

The Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs), also known as the Global Goals, were adopted by the United Nations in 2015 as a universal call to action to end poverty, protect the planet, and ensure that by 2030 all people enjoy peace and prosperity. The 17 SDGs are integrated – they recognize that action in one area will affect outcomes in others and that development must balance social, economic and environmental sustainability. Countries have committed to prioritize progress for those who are furthest behind. The SDGs are designed to end poverty, hunger, AIDS, and discrimination against women and girls.

◆ *Harmonising three core elements*

For sustainable development to be achieved, it is crucial to harmonize three core elements: economic growth, social inclusion and environmental protection. These elements are interconnected, and all are crucial for the well-being of individuals and societies. Eradicating poverty in all its forms and dimensions is an indispensable requirement for sustainable development. To this end, there must be promotion of sustainable, inclusive and equitable economic growth, creating greater opportunities for all, reducing inequalities, raising basic standards of living, fostering equitable social development and inclusion, and promoting integrated and sustainable management of natural resources and ecosystems.

4.4.3.1 History of Sustainable Development Goals

The SDGs build on decades of work by countries and the UN, including the UN Department of Economic and Social Affairs

- ◆ In June 1992, at the Earth Summit in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, more than 178 countries adopted Agenda 21, a comprehensive plan of action to build a global partnership for sustainable development to improve human lives and protect the environment.
- ◆ Member States unanimously adopted the Millennium Declaration at the Millennium Summit in September 2000 at UN Headquarters in New York. The Summit led to the elaboration of eight Millennium Development Goals (MDGs) to reduce extreme poverty by 2015.

- ◆ The Johannesburg Declaration on Sustainable Development and the Plan of Implementation, adopted at the World Summit on Sustainable Development in South Africa in 2002, reaffirmed the global community's commitments to poverty eradication and the environment and built on Agenda 21 and the Millennium Declaration by including more emphasis on multilateral partnerships.
- ◆ At the United Nations Conference on Sustainable Development (Rio+20) in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, in June 2012, Member States adopted the outcome document "The Future We Want", in which they decided, inter alia, to launch a process to develop a set of SDGs to build upon the MDGs and to establish the UN High-level Political Forum on Sustainable Development. The Rio+20 outcome also contained other measures for implementing sustainable development, including mandates for future programmes of work in development financing, small island developing states and more.
- ◆ In 2013, the General Assembly set up a 30-member Open Working Group to develop a proposal on the SDGs.
- ◆ In January 2015, the General Assembly began the negotiation process on the post-2015 development agenda. The process culminated in the subsequent adoption of the 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development, with 17 SDGs at its core, at the UN Sustainable Development Summit in September 2015.

4.4.3.2 Sustainable Development Goals

1. No Poverty

- ◆ *Eradication of poverty*



Eradicating extreme poverty for all people everywhere by 2030 is a pivotal goal of the 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development. While the number of people living in extreme poverty dropped by more than half between 1990 and 2015, too many are still struggling with the most basic human needs.

2. Zero Hunger

- ◆ *End hunger and malnutrition*

The SDGs aim to end all forms of hunger and malnutrition by 2030, making sure all people—especially children have sufficient and nutritious food all year. This involves promoting sustainable agriculture, supporting small-scale farmers and providing equal access to land, technology and markets. It also requires international cooperation to ensure investment in infrastructure and technology to improve agricultural productivity.

3. Good Health and Wellbeing

- ◆ *Health improvement*

Good health is essential to sustainable development, and the 2030 Agenda reflects the complexity and interconnectedness of the two. The Sustainable Development Goals make a bold commitment to end the epidemics of AIDS, tuberculosis, malaria and other communicable diseases by 2030. The aim is to achieve universal health coverage, and provide access to safe and affordable medicines and vaccines for all.

4. Quality Education

- ◆ *Education access*

Achieving inclusive and quality education for all reaffirms the belief that education is one of the most powerful and proven vehicles for sustainable development. This goal ensures that all girls and boys complete free primary and secondary schooling by 2030. It also aims to provide equal access to affordable vocational training, eliminate gender and wealth disparities, and achieve universal access to quality higher education.

5. Gender Equality

- ◆ *Ending all violence and empowering women*

Ending all discrimination against women and girls is not only a basic human right, it's crucial for a sustainable future; it's proven that empowering women and girls helps economic growth and development. Eliminate all forms of violence against all women and girls in the public and private spheres, including trafficking and sexual and other types of exploitation

6. Clean Water and Sanitation

- ◆ *Access to clean water*

Access to safe water, sanitation and hygiene is the most basic human need for health and well-being. Billions of people will lack access to these basic services in 2030 unless progress quadruples. Demand for water is rising owing to

rapid population growth, urbanization and increasing water needs from agriculture, industry, and energy sectors.

7. Affordable and Clean Energy

◆ *Renewable energy*

This is about ensuring access to clean and affordable energy, which is key to the development of agriculture, business, communications, education, healthcare and transportation. Investing in solar, wind and thermal power, improving energy productivity, and ensuring energy for all is vital if we are to achieve SDG 7 by 2030.

8. Decent Work and Economic Growth

◆ *Productive employment*

Goal 8 is about promoting inclusive and sustainable economic growth, employment and decent work for all. Encouraging entrepreneurship and job creation are key to this, as are effective measures to eradicate forced labour, slavery and human trafficking. With these targets in mind, the goal is to achieve full and productive employment and decent work for all women and men by 2030

9. Industry, Innovation and Infrastructure

◆ *Sustainable industrial growth*

Economic growth, social development and climate action are heavily dependent on investments in infrastructure, sustainable industrial development and technological progress. In the face of a rapidly changing global economic landscape and increasing inequalities, sustained growth must include industrialization that, first of all, makes opportunities accessible to all people, and second, is supported by innovation and resilient infrastructure.

10. Reduced Inequalities

◆ *Social equality*

Income inequality is on the rise.. The richest 10 per cent have up to 40 per cent of global income, whereas the poorest 10 per cent earn only between 2 to 7 per cent. Income inequality requires global solutions. This involves improving the regulation and monitoring of financial markets and institutions, encouraging development assistance and directing foreign investment to regions where the need is greatest. Facilitating the safe migration and mobility of people is also key to bridging the widening divide.

11. Sustainable Cities and Communities

◆ *Urban sustainability*

Goal 11 is about making cities and human settlements inclusive, safe, resilient and sustainable. Cities represent the future of global living. The world's population reached 8.2 billion in 2024, with over half living in urban areas. This figure is only expected to rise, with 70 per cent of people expected to live in cities by 2050. Approximately 1.1 billion people currently live in slums or slum-like conditions in cities, with 2 billion more expected in the next 30 years.

12. Responsible Consumption and Production

◆ *Sustainable consumption*

Achieving economic growth and sustainable development requires that we urgently reduce our ecological footprint by changing the way we produce and consume goods and resources. Our planet is running out of resources, but populations are continuing to grow. If the global population reaches 9.8 billion by 2050, the equivalent of almost three planets will be required to provide the natural resources needed to sustain current lifestyles. We need to change our consumption habits, and shifting our energy supplies to more sustainable ones is one of the main changes we must make if we are going to reduce our consumption levels.

13. Climate Action

◆ *Climate resilience*

There is no country that is not experiencing the drastic effects of climate change. Greenhouse gas emissions are more than 50 percent higher than in 1990. Global warming is causing long-lasting changes to our climate system, which threatens irreversible consequences if we do not act. If left unchecked, climate change will undo a lot of the development progress made over the past years. It will also provoke mass migrations that will lead to instability and wars. To limit global warming to 1.5°C above pre-industrial levels, emissions must already be decreasing and need to be cut by almost half by 2030.

14. Life Below Water

◆ *Ocean conservation*

The world's oceans – their temperature, chemistry, currents and life – drive global systems that make the Earth habitable for humankind. The SDGs aim to sustainably manage and protect marine and coastal ecosystems from pollution, as well as address the impacts of ocean acidification. Enhancing conservation and the sustainable use of ocean-based resources through international law will also help mitigate some of the challenges facing our oceans.



15. Life on Land

- ◆ *Biodiversity protection*

Human life depends on the earth as much as the ocean for our sustenance and livelihoods. Plant life provides 80 percent of the human diet, and we rely on agriculture as an important economic resource. Forests cover 30 percent of the Earth's surface, provide vital habitats for millions of species, and are important sources of clean air and water, as well as being crucial for combating climate change.

16. Peace, Justice and Strong Institutions

- ◆ *Promoting the rule of law and human rights*

We cannot hope for sustainable development without peace, stability, human rights and effective governance. Yet, our world is increasingly divided. Some regions enjoy peace, security and prosperity, while others fall into seemingly endless cycles of conflict and violence. The SDGs aim to significantly reduce all forms of violence and work with governments and communities to end conflict and insecurity. Promoting the rule of law and human rights is key to this process, as is reducing the flow of illicit arms and strengthening the participation of developing countries in the institutions of global governance.

17. Partnerships for the Goals

- ◆ *Global cooperation*

The SDGs can only be realized with strong global partnerships and cooperation. The world is more interconnected than ever. Improving access to technology and knowledge is an important way to share ideas and foster innovation. Coordinating policies to help developing countries manage their debt, as well as promoting investment for the least developed is vital for sustainable growth and development. The 2030 Agenda is universal and calls for action by all countries – developed and developing – to ensure no one is left behind. It requires partnerships between governments, the private sector, and civil society.

4.4.4 Criticism of Sustainable Development

The idea of sustainable development is often hailed as a universal framework for harmonizing economic progress, environmental conservation, and social equity. Yet, despite its global popularity, it has drawn considerable critique from academics, policymakers, and activists alike. Critics

SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT GOALS



Figure. 4.4.2 Sustainable Development Goals

source: <https://unglobalcompact.ge/en/sustainable-development-goals/>

argue that the concept is plagued by vagueness, lacks precise implementation strategies, and frequently overlooks the pressing, localized needs of many areas, especially in developing nations. The following are some of the primary criticisms of sustainable development.

1. Ambiguity in Definition

The concept of sustainable development has been defined differently across disciplines, leading to ambiguity. Economists emphasize maintaining living standards and ecological flexibility, while sociologists focus on community ties. This inconsistency allows nations to interpret sustainable development based on their own social, economic, and political priorities, often aligning with national interests rather than universal goals. Consequently, while developed countries benefit, developing nations face increased poverty and environmental degradation.

◆ *Vagueness in definition*

2. Regional Disparities in Priorities

A significant divide exists between developed and underdeveloped regions. For developed countries, priorities include combating pollution and curbing population growth. Conversely, underdeveloped nations focus on economic growth, poverty reduction, and social justice. Developed nations often advocate birth control, debt relief, and technology transfer as solutions. In contrast, underdeveloped nations view these environmental problems as rooted in

◆ *Developed vs. underdeveloped priorities*

the wasteful consumption of developed countries and demand free access to environmental technologies and debt forgiveness.

3. Cultural Insensitivity

- ◆ *Not addressing local cultures and traditions*

Sustainable development initiatives can sometimes fail to take into account local cultures and traditions, leading to resistance and failure of projects that are not tailored to the specific needs and values of the community.

4. Implementation Challenges

- ◆ *Failure of one size-fit approach*

Translating the principles of sustainable development into actionable policies can be challenging. Operationalizing sustainable development is challenging due to its abstract nature and the diversity of global contexts. A one-size-fits-all approach fails to account for the unique social, economic, and environmental conditions of different regions. For example, while wealthy nations may prioritize reducing carbon emissions, developing countries may struggle with basic infrastructure and poverty, making environmental goals secondary. Tailored approaches are essential but are often overlooked in global sustainability models.

5. Economic Development vs Sustainability

- ◆ *Balancing economic growth and sustainability*

The inherent tension between economic development and environmental sustainability poses a significant challenge. While economic growth is essential for improving living standards, it often leads to environmental degradation. Critics argue that the simultaneous pursuit of both goals is unrealistic, particularly for nations reliant on polluting industries. This tension highlights the difficulty of balancing short-term economic needs with long-term environmental objectives.

6. Dominance of Developed Nations

- ◆ *Focus on developed nations*

Critics argue that sustainable development is shaped by the interests of developed countries, marginalizing the concerns of developing nations. Global policies often reflect the priorities of powerful nations, disregarding the needs of regions grappling with hunger, disease, and lack of clean water. This imbalance undermines universal principles of sustainability, as decisions primarily serve developed countries' interests.

7. Western-Centric Models and Global Inequality

- ◆ *Western-centric perspective*

Sustainability models proposed by international organizations often reflect a Western-centric perspective, assuming that developing countries should follow the same trajectory as industrialized nations. This approach ignores the unique challenges faced by developing countries, such as poverty and unemployment, and imposes solutions that are sometimes impractical or unaffordable. Furthermore, these models can perpetuate power imbalances, where developed nations dictate terms that are difficult for poorer countries to implement.

8. Greenwashing

- ◆ *Sustainable actions only for public relations purposes*

Greenwashing refers to the practice where corporations or governments present an environmentally responsible image without implementing meaningful sustainable actions and only for public relations purposes, without making substantial changes to their practices. For instance, companies might highlight minor eco-friendly initiatives while neglecting significant environmental harms caused by their core operations. Such actions not only undermine genuine sustainability efforts but also erode public trust in environmental claims.

9. Capitalism's Conflict with Sustainability

- ◆ *Profit over planet*

Free-market economies and capitalism pose significant challenges to sustainable development. Prioritizing profit often overshadows long-term environmental protection and social equity goals. Ecological crises can become market opportunities, with developed nations sometimes prioritizing their own environmental balance while exploiting developing countries' resources. Furthermore, the inherent focus on profitability within capitalist systems can hinder the implementation of costly sustainability measures with delayed returns. Critics argue that this system commodifies environmental concerns, promoting superficial solutions like "green products" and recycling instead of addressing fundamental systemic problems.

4.4.4.1 Rethinking Sustainable Development

Sustainable development requires a balanced focus on economic, social, and environmental dimensions. Breaking the link between sustainability and the market economy is crucial, as market-driven approaches have failed to deliver

effective outcomes. Policies must prioritise global ecological balance over national interests, and inclusive decision-making processes must ensure that underdeveloped countries have a voice in shaping sustainability goals. To address these criticisms, sustainable development must:

- ◆ Balance economic, social, and environmental dimensions effectively.
- ◆ Break its reliance on market-driven approaches that prioritize profit over sustainability.
- ◆ Address global inequality by reforming trade agreements, curbing financial speculation, tackling tax evasion, and reducing debt burdens.
- ◆ Update poverty metrics to reflect the true scale of deprivation and improve the effectiveness of poverty reduction efforts.
- ◆ Promote inclusive global governance, ensuring developing nations have a significant role in shaping sustainability policies.

Summarised Overview

Sustainable development has become a vision of progress that seeks to harmonise economic growth, environmental protection, and social equity. Born out of the 1987 Brundtland Report, the concept is defined as “development that meets the needs of the present without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their own needs.” It has inspired international agreements like the United Nations Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs), which aim to address pressing challenges such as poverty, inequality, and climate change. Yet, while the idea of sustainable development is undeniably appealing, its implementation has sparked intense debate. Critics argue that the concept is often vague and open to interpretation, allowing governments and corporations to adopt the language of sustainability without making meaningful changes. Sustainable development remains an inevitable agenda for addressing the interconnected challenges of economic growth, environmental protection, and social equity. Yet, its implementation requires careful consideration of local contexts and systemic inequalities. By embracing inclusivity, transparency, and adaptability, we can move closer to a future where development truly meets the needs of both present and future generations without compromising the health of our planet.

Self-Assessment Questions

1. Which 1987 report is often credited with popularizing the term “sustainable development”?
2. In which year was the UN Conference on the Human Environment held in Stockholm?
3. What are the three pillars of sustainable development?
4. Define “sustainable development” as per the Brundtland Report.
5. Explain economic sustainability
6. Examine the key outcomes of the 1992 Earth Summit in Rio de Janeiro
7. Discuss the 17 sustainable development goals.
8. Critically assess the challenges in balancing economic growth, environmental protection, and social equity within the framework of sustainable development.

Assignments

1. Analyse the evolution of the concept of sustainable development from the 1972 Stockholm Conference to the 1992 Rio Summit.
2. Investigate the criticisms of sustainable development, focusing on its definition and the challenges of applying a universal approach to diverse regional contexts.
3. Examine the significance of the 1992 Earth Summit in advancing international cooperation on sustainable development.
4. Evaluate the principle of intergenerational equity and its implications for current policy-making in environmental conservation.
5. Examine the outcomes of the 1972 UN Conference on the Human Environment and analyse its contributions to the development of sustainable development concepts.

Reference

1. Elliot, J. (2006). *An introduction to sustainable development* (3rd ed.). Routledge.
2. Rogers, P. P., Jalal, K. F., & Boyd, J. A. (2007). *An introduction to sustainable development*. Earthscan Publications Ltd
3. Divrik, B. (2022). Critical approaches to the concept of sustainable development. *International Journal of Rural Development, Environment and Health Research (IJREH)*, 6(3), 26.
4. United Nations. (1992). *Agenda 21: Programme of action for sustainable development*. United Nations.

Suggested Reading

1. Baker, S. (2006). *Sustainable development*. Routledge.
2. Brandon, P., & Lombardi, P. (2005). *Evaluating sustainable development*. Wiley-Blackwell
3. Roosa, S. A. (2007). *Sustainable development handbook*. The Fairmont Press, Inc.
4. Padilla, L.A. (2021). *Sustainable development in the Anthropocene: Towards a new holistic and cosmopolitan paradigm*. Springer.
5. United Nations Department of Economic and Social Affairs. (2024). *The Sustainable Development Goals Report 2024*. United Nations

Space for Learner Engagement for Objective Questions

Learners are encouraged to develop objective questions based on the content in the paragraph as a sign of their comprehension of the content. The Learners may reflect on the recap bullets and relate their understanding with the narrative in order to frame objective questions from the given text. The University expects that 1 - 2 questions are developed for each paragraph. The space given below can be used for listing the questions.

SGOU





SREENARAYANAGURU OPEN UNIVERSITY

QP CODE:

Reg. No :

Name :

FOURTH SEMESTER MA SOCIOLOGY EXAMINATION
M21SO11DC: ENVIRONMENTAL SOCIOLOGY-Set-1
(CBCS - PG) 2023-24 - Admission Onwards)

Time: 3 Hours

Max Marks: 70

Section A

Answer any ten of the following questions in one word or sentence. (10×1= 10)

1. Who was the prominent leader of the Chipko movement?
2. Expand FFF.
3. What is the term for human-made hazards?
4. Which gas depletes the ozone layer?
5. What term describes forced relocation for development?
6. Who is known as the "Rosa Parks" of the Indian environmental movement?
7. Silent Valley is located in which district of Kerala?
8. What was the primary cause of Minamata Disease in Japan?
9. Which industrial disaster led to the enactment of the Environmental Protection Act (EPA) in India?
10. What term does Giddens use to describe the extension of social interactions across time and space?
11. Who introduced the New Ecological Paradigm (NEP)?
12. Expand EMT.
13. What is unwanted or excessive sound?
14. What is the name of the river flowing through Silent Valley?
15. Who introduced the concept The Tragedy of Commons?

Section B

Answer any five of the following questions in one or two sentences. (5×2=10)

16. Define ecofeminism.
17. Mention two key environmental movements led by women
18. What is gender performativity?
19. Define human agency.



20. Why did the American Sociological Association establish the Section on Environmental Sociology in 1976?
21. What were the main tactics used by the Chipko movement?
22. Identify the key impacts of hazardous industries?
23. What are the main categories of hazards?
24. Explain some key ecological features of Silent Valley?
25. What are the main benefits of the Tehri Dam?

Section C

Answer any five of the following questions in one paragraph. (5×4=20)

26. What role do grassroots movements play in environmental activism?
27. How does urbanization impact environmental sustainability?
28. Explain the core assumptions of the Human Exemptionalism Paradigm (HEP).
29. Explain the key differences between Ulrich Beck's and Anthony Giddens' views on risk and modernity.
30. Discuss various types of hazards and their impact on society.
31. Examine the key characteristics of environmentally sound technologies?
32. Discuss the role of the Dashauli Gram Swarajya Sangh (DGSS) and its leaders in the Chipko movement.
33. Describe the environmental risks associated with the Tehri Dam project.

Section D

Answer any three of the following questions in 300 words. (3×10 = 30)

34. Analyze the complex relationship between industrial development and environmental degradation, focusing on the impacts of air, water, and soil pollution.
35. Discuss the long-term impact of the Narmada Bachao Andolan on the rights of displaced communities and environmental protection in India.
36. Discuss how social theories from the Enlightenment to the 20th century influenced the understanding of human-nature relationships.
37. Analyze the various paradigms in environmental sociology and their relevance in understanding global environmental issues.
38. Examine the relationship between environmental democracy, equity, and justice, and their contribution to sustainable development.
39. Critically analyse how technological advancements and market-driven policies contribute to ecological modernization.





SREENARAYANAGURU OPEN UNIVERSITY

QP CODE:

Reg. No :
Name :

FOURTH SEMESTER MA SOCIOLOGY EXAMINATION
M21SO11DC: ENVIRONMENTAL SOCIOLOGY-Set-2
(CBCS - PG) 2023-24 - Admission Onwards)

Time: 3 Hours

Max Marks: 70

Section A

Answer any ten of the following questions in one word or sentence. (10×1= 10)

1. Who founded The Green Belt Movement?
2. Who is considered one of the pioneers of Ecological Modernization Theory (EMT)?
3. Who coined the term “eco-feminism”?
4. Who introduced the concept of Risk Society?
5. What term did Emile Durkheim use to describe a state of normlessness or breakdown of social regulations?
6. According to Karl Marx, which class owns the means of production?
7. How many pillars does sustainable development have?
8. What is the process of reviewing environmental impacts called?
9. What is the name of India’s environmental tribunal?
10. Which organization withdrew funding for the Sardar Sarovar Project in 1993?
11. In which state Sardar Sarovar Dam is located?
12. Who led the Narmada Bachao Andolan?
13. Which book raised early awareness about the dangers of pesticides in 1962?
14. Which report defined sustainable development in 1987?
15. Which endangered primate is synonymous with Silent Valley?

Section B

Answer any five of the following questions in one or two sentences. (5×2=10)

16. What is reflexive modernization?
17. Mention any two criticisms of Ecological Modernization Theory.
18. Define the Realist Perspective in environmental sociology.
19. Define the concept of Risk Society.



20. What is the difference between natural and anthropogenic hazards?
21. What is meant by environmental justice?
22. What were the primary concerns of the Narmada Bachao Andolan?
23. Identify the two key objectives of the Anti-Tehri Dam Movement in its first phase?
24. What were the main goals of the "Save Himalaya Movement" launched in 1992?
25. Define sustainable development

Section C

Answer any five of the following questions in one paragraph. (5×4=20)

26. Explain the difference between eco-feminism and feminist environmentalism.
27. Explain Durkheim's concept of social solidarity with suitable examples.
28. Describe the key principles of Ecological Modernization Theory.
29. What were the main differences in the approaches of Sunderlal Bahuguna and Chandi Prasad Bhatt?
30. What role did the Kerala Sastra Sahithya Parishad (KSSP) play in the Silent Valley movement?
31. Explain the three pillars of sustainable development and their importance.
32. Compare and contrast the Human Exemptionalism Paradigm (HEP) and the New Ecological Paradigm (NEP).
33. Discuss the principles and goals of appropriate technology.

Section D

Answer any three of the following questions in 300 words. (3×10 = 30)

34. Critically analyze the relationship between social, economic, and environmental aspects of sustainable development.
35. Evaluate the environmental, social, and economic impacts of the Tehri Dam project.
36. Explain Sustainable Development Goals and critically evaluate the effectiveness of the Sustainable Development Goals in addressing global challenges.
37. Discuss the significance of the Narmada Bachao Andolan in understanding grassroots movements and social change in India.
38. Examine the evolution of human impact on the environment from the pre-industrial era to the present.
39. Explain how Giddens' theory of modernity, risk, and trust applies to the digital age and technological advancements.



സർവ്വകലാശാലാഗീതം

വിദ്യായാൽ സ്വതന്ത്രരാകണം
വിശ്വപൗരരായി മാറണം
ഗ്രഹപ്രസാദമായ് വിളങ്ങണം
ഗുരുപ്രകാശമേ നയിക്കണേ

കുരിശുട്ടിൽ നിന്നു ഞങ്ങളെ
സൂര്യവീഥിയിൽ തെളിക്കണം
സ്നേഹദീപ്തിയായ് വിളങ്ങണം
നീതിവൈജയന്തി പറണം

ശാസ്ത്രവ്യാപ്തിയെന്നുമേകണം
ജാതിഭേദമാകെ മാറണം
ബോധരശ്മിയിൽ തിളങ്ങുവാൻ
ജ്ഞാനകേന്ദ്രമേ ജ്വലിക്കണേ

കുരിപ്പുഴ ശ്രീകുമാർ

SREENARAYANAGURU OPEN UNIVERSITY

Regional Centres

Kozhikode

Govt. Arts and Science College
Meenchantha, Kozhikode,
Kerala, Pin: 673002
Ph: 04952920228
email: rckdirector@sgou.ac.in

Thalassery

Govt. Brennen College
Dharmadam, Thalassery,
Kannur, Pin: 670106
Ph: 04902990494
email: rctdirector@sgou.ac.in

Tripunithura

Govt. College
Tripunithura, Ernakulam,
Kerala, Pin: 682301
Ph: 04842927436
email: rcdirector@sgou.ac.in

Pattambi

Sree Neelakanta Govt. Sanskrit College
Pattambi, Palakkad,
Kerala, Pin: 679303
Ph: 04662912009
email: rcpdirector@sgou.ac.in

NO TO DRUGS തിരിച്ചിറങ്ങാൻ പ്രയാസമാണ്



ആരോഗ്യ കുടുംബക്ഷേമ വകുപ്പ്, കേരള സർക്കാർ

ENVIRONMENTAL SOCIOLOGY

COURSE CODE: M21SO11DC

SGOU



YouTube



Sreenarayanaguru Open University

Kollam, Kerala Pin- 691601, email: info@sgou.ac.in, www.sgou.ac.in Ph: +91 474 2966841

ISBN 978-81-985621-2-8



9 788198 562128